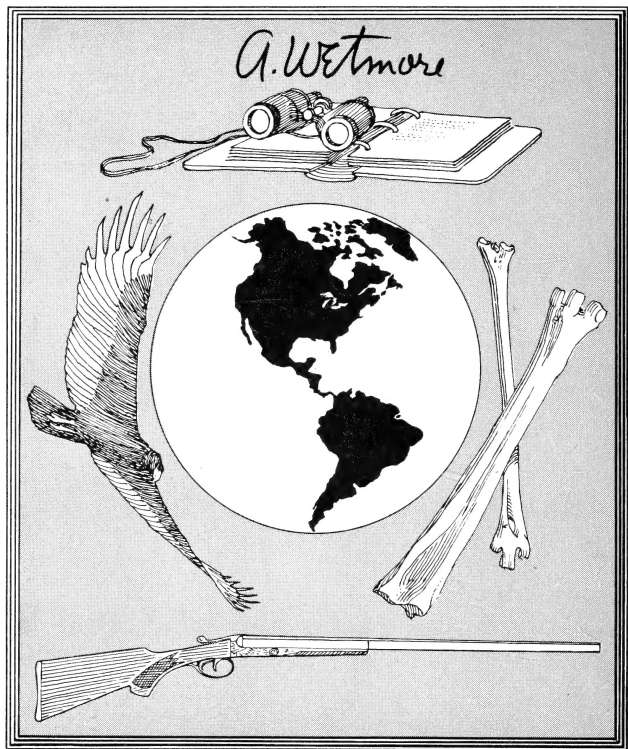


Smithsonian Institution  
*Libraries*



Alexander Wetmore  
1946 *Sixth Secretary* 1953

A. Wetmore

This third edition was included in vol. 3 of  
Dampier's Voyages, 1729





A NEW  
**VOYAGE**  
AND  
**DESCRIPTION**  
OF THE  
*ISTHMUS of AMERICA.*

Giving an ACCOUNT of the

**AUTHOR'S** Abode there,

The *Form and Make* of the Country, the *Coasts, Hills, Rivers, &c. Woods, Soil, Weather, &c. Trees, Fruit, Beasts, Birds, Fish, &c.*

The *Indian Inhabitants*, their Features, Complexion, &c. their Manners, Customs, Employments, Marriages, Feasts, Hunting, Computation, Language, &c.

With Remarkable *Occurrences* in the *South-Sea* and elsewhere.

---

By *LIONEL WAFER.*

---

*The* THIRD EDITION.

---

To which are added,

The NATURAL HISTORY of those PARTS,  
*By a Fellow of the ROYAL SOCIETY:*

AND

*Davis's Expedition to the Gold Mines, in 1702.*

---

*Illustrated with several COPPER-PLATES.*

---

L O N D O N,

Printed for JAMES and JOHN KNAPTON, at the  
Crown in St. Paul's Church-Yard. MDCCLXXXIX.

A NEW

# VOYAGE

AND

# DESCRIPTION

OF THE

ASTOR'S VOYAGE

TO THE

ASTOR'S VOYAGE

The first and most complete description of the coast of the Pacific Ocean, from the Gulf of Mexico to the Straits of Magellan, with a full and accurate account of the manners, customs, and languages of the various nations inhabiting that extensive tract of country.

The Indian languages, with their respective vocabularies, and a full description of the manners, customs, and languages of the various nations inhabiting that extensive tract of country.

With a full and accurate account of the manners, customs, and languages of the various nations inhabiting that extensive tract of country.

By JOHN M. SMITH

Author of "The History of the United States"

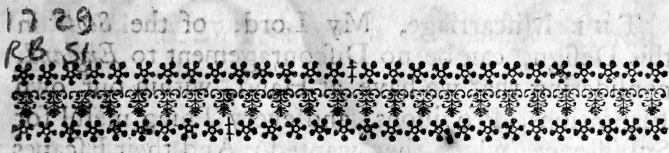
The first and most complete description of the coast of the Pacific Ocean, from the Gulf of Mexico to the Straits of Magellan, with a full and accurate account of the manners, customs, and languages of the various nations inhabiting that extensive tract of country.

The Indian languages, with their respective vocabularies, and a full description of the manners, customs, and languages of the various nations inhabiting that extensive tract of country.

L O N D O N

Printed by J. Smith and J. M. Smith, at the New York Printing Office, No. 12, South Street, New York.

F  
1564  
W 12



To His GRACE

JOHN Duke of MARLBOROUGH, *Marquess of Blanford, Earl of Marlborough, Baron Churchill of Sandridge, and Lord Churchill of Aymouth in Scotland, Captain-General of Her Majesty's Forces, Master-General of the Ordinance, Her Majesty's Ambassador Extraordinary to the States-General, One of Her Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Council, and Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter.*

May it please Your GRACE,

THE ensuing Treatise, is a Second Edition of my Account of the *Isthmus of Darien*, with Additions; which I publish at this Time, not so much because the first Impression is wholly fold off, as chiefly to give Occasion to the Ministry (whereof your GRACE holds no small Share) to think of making a Settlement on one of the most valuable Spots of Ground in the World, thereby either to enhance a Part of the Mines, which are lodg'd in its Bowels, or entirely to banish thence the Enemy, who is now possess'd of them; besides, that by such a Settlement, a free Passage by Land from the *Atlantick* to the *South-Sea* might easily be effected, which would be of the greatest Consequence to the *East-India Trade*.

## The DEDICATION.

THE Miscarriage, My Lord, of the *Scots* in this Design, can be no Discouragement to *England*, considering that we have at Hand, within our own Plantations, Provisions, and every Thing useful for Subsistence, which they wanted: And their Escapes will furnish us with Precautions, by which we may avoid their Misfortunes. I can assure your GRACE, that a Friendship may be easily cultivated with the *Natives*, who are entirely in our Interest. And besides the peculiar Advantage of such a Settlement, *England* would derive by their Vicinity to *Portobel*, and *Cartbagena*, a ready Sale for their Slaves brought from the Coast of *Africa*.

THE *French*, My Lord, being now our Rivals for this Settlement, it highly imports *England* to prevent them, by endeavouring to become Masters of this Neck of Land, of which being once possessed, they may command those inexhaustible Treasures, which at Pleasure give either Peace or War.

AND how easily that might be effected, will easily appear, if your GRACE will be but pleas'd to take Notice, with how little Difficulty Captain *Rash* and his Associates made themselves Masters of all those Mines with a Handful of Men, and in a very inconsiderable Space of Time, according to the particular Relation given of that Expedition, inserted by Mr. *Davis* at the End of this Book.

'TIS true, my Lord, they had a pretty uneasy Passage through those Rivers, Woods and Mountains in the By-ways, by which the Smallness of their Number oblig'd them to march, the better to prevent a Discovery. But if their Forces had been more considerable, they would have lain under no Necessity of taking such troublesome Precautions; and thereby would have avoided the manifold  
Toils

Toils and Fatigues to which they happen'd to be expos'd.

THE High-Post of Honour your GRACE now enjoys, and whereto your Merits do so justly entitle you, has given me the Boldness to shelter this small Work under your GRACE's Name; believing it Natural for your GRACE to make a right Judgment, whether the Thing herein recommended be well grounded, and will answer the End proposed.

I AM not insensible, My Lord, that this Address is as much a Preface as a Dedication; but considering that your GRACE's Hours are not to be taken up with Trifles, I was the easier led to give your GRACE, at one View, my main Design in this Publication.

I HUMBLY beg your GRACE, to vouchsafe the Honour of your Protection to my plain and honest Intentions, for the Welfare and Advantage of my Country, being with all imaginable Respect,

*May it please your GRACE,*

*Your GRACE's most Humble,*

*and most Devoted Servant,*

LIONEL WAFER.

TO

T O T H E

# R E A D E R.

**T**HE Design of this Second Publication of my Description of the Isthmus of Darien, Improv'd with a Late Expedition to the Gold-Mines, since the Beginning of the present War; and also with the Natural History of those Parts; giving an Account of several Beasts, Birds, Fishes, Reptiles, &c. and particularly many Trees, Shrubs and Herbs, with their respective Names, Uses and Virtues; communicated by a Fellow of the Royal Society, being only to represent to the World, how far it would be the Interest of England to make an Establishment upon that Continent; the Product of whose Bowels enriches the other Three Parts of the World. Because I am unwilling to weary the Reader with a tedious Discourse upon this Subject, I shall only tell him, in few Words, that if I plainly demonstrate the Thing might be very easily effected, and that the Advantages that would thereby accrue to the Nation, would more than answer their Charges, I think there will remain but little to be said against so glorious an Undertaking.

That such a Thing might be successfully performed by the English in this present Conjunction; and that they would easily be able to maintain themselves in the Possession of that valuable Conquest, notwithstanding the greatest Efforts that the French could be able to make against them, can scarce well be denied by any Man that will be at the Pains to consider, that we being vastly su-  
perior



perious to them by Sea, whatever Number of Land-Forces they might be in a Condition to spare from Europe, 'tis our own Fault if ever they transport them thither. And as to the Number of Men that such an Expedition would require of us, considering the favourable Disposition of the Indians (who are entirely our Friends) and the Weakness and Divisions of our Enemies, the Spaniards, I believe it need not be so considerable as some People are apt to apprehend.

For the American Spaniards, accustomed only to domineer and tyrannize their miserable Slaves, have now languish'd such a considerable Time in Sloth and Idleness, that it would require some Years to innure them to the Hardships and Fatigues of War: And under their present Circumstances, who knows but we might find them less averse to give the English a kind Reception than we are now aware of?

The Vicinity of the English Colonies to the Spanish in America would render it an easy Matter to them to support one another upon all Occasions; though the Benefits that the Kingdom would thereby reap, be in themselves apparent, beyond all Possibility of Contradiction. To conclude: I shall only desire all Men of Sense and Judgment to consider how much the Interest of England would be advanced in Europe by the Addition of the Spanish West-Indies, to their other Acquisitions in America; since thereby the common Enemies would be deprived of the most certain Fund they have for carrying on the War. In a Word; the Difficulty and Expence are not at all, by any reasonable Man, to be brought in Competition with the Glory and Advantage of such an Expedition.

As to the Book it self, though it partly bears the Name of Voyages, you are not to expect a compleat Journal, or Historical Account of all Occurrences in the Scene of my Travels, but principally as particular a Description as I could give, of the Isthmus of Darien, where I was left amongst the wild Indians: For in the  
precedent

## The P R E F A C E.

*Precedent and subsequent Relations, I have only briefly represented the Course of my Voyages, that the Reader might not be deprived of the Pleasure of knowing by what Adventure I happen'd to fall into that Country, and how I found Means to make my Escape out of it.*

*There now remains but one Thing to be said; and that is, to tell you, that I think it very convenient to take this Opportunity of vindicating my self to the World, concerning some Circumstances in the Relation I have given of the Indian way of conjuring (called by them Pawawing) and of the White Indians; at which several of the most eminent Men of the Nation seem'd very much startled. But I hope that the Testimony of all the Scotch Gentlemen and others, who have been there since me, will be look'd upon by all good Men, as a sufficient Authority to confirm the Truth of what I have asserted concerning those Matters; since none of them, neither by their Writings, nor otherway, have contradicted me; but, on the contrary, confirmed what I have said in every Article, which has been no small Satisfaction to me. And Mr. Davis likewise (who is the Author of the foresaid Relation of the Late Expedition to the Gold Mines) desired me, in a late Conference I had with him, to acquaint the World, that if the said Relation had not been printed off before I talk'd with him about it, he would himself have given a large Account of it; declaring, that the Pawawing of the Indians that follow'd Don Pedro in that Expedition, was the principal Reason that induc'd some of the English, who were more superstitious than others, to leave the Mines much sooner than they at first intended to have done; because the Uneasiness in which the Indians then seem'd to be, made them likewise apprehensive of some extraordinary Danger from the Spaniards.*

Mr.



Mr. WAFER's Voyages; and  
Description of the Isthmus of  
America.

MY first going abroad was in the *Great Anne* The A's  
of London, Capt. *Zachary Browne* Comman- first Voy-  
der, bound for *Bantam* in the *Isle of Java*, age.  
in the *East-Indies*; in the Year 1677. I was in the  
Service of the Surgeon of the Ship; but being then  
very young, I made no great Observations in that  
Voyage. My Stay at *Bantam* was not above a Bantam  
Month, we being sent from thence to *Jamby* in  
the *Isle of Sumatra*. At that Time there was a  
War between the *Malayans* of *Ibor* on the Promon- Ibor.  
tary of *Malacca*, and those of *Jamby*; and a Fleet Malacca.  
of Proe's from *Ibor* block'd up the Mouth of the  
River of *Jamby*. The Town of *Jamby* is about 100 Jamby.  
Mile up the River: But within 4 or 5 Mile of the  
Sea, it hath a Port Town on the River, consisting  
of about 15 or 20 Houses, built on Posts, as the  
Fashion of that Country is: The Name of this  
Port is *Quolla*; though this seems rather an Apella- Quolla.  
tive than a proper Name, for they generally call a  
Port *Quolla*: And 'tis usual with our *English* Sea-  
men in those Parts, when they have been at a Land-  
ing-place, to say they have been at the *Quolla*, call-  
ing it so in Imitation of the Natives; as the *Portu-*  
*guese* call their Landing-places, *Barcadero's*. This Barcadero.  
War was some Hindrance to our Trade there; and  
we were forc'd to stay about 4 Months in the Road,  
before we could get in our Lading of Pepper: And  
thence

thence we return'd to *Bantam*, to take in the rest of our Lading. While I was ashore there, the Ship sail'd for *England*: So I got a Passage home in another Ship, the *Bombay*, Capt. *White* Commander; who being Chief Mate, succeeded Capt. *Bennet*, who dy'd in the Voyage.

The A's  
2d. Voy-  
age.

I arrived in *England* again in the Year 1679, and after about a Month's Stay, I entred my self on a 2d Voyage, in a Vessel commanded by Capt. *Buckenham*, bound for the *West-Indies*. I was there also in the Service of the Surgeon of the Ship: But when we came to *Jamaica*, the Season of Sugars being not yet come, the Captain was willing to make a short Voyage, in the mean while to the Bay of *Campeachy*, to fetch Logwood: But having no Mind to go further with him, I staid in *Jamaica*. It proved well for me that I did so; for in that Expedition, the Captain was taken by the *Spaniards*, and carried Prisoner to *Mexico*: Where one *Russel* saw him, who was then also a Prisoner there, and after made his Escape. He told me he saw Capt. *Buckenham*, with a Log chain'd to his Leg, and a Basket at his Back, crying Bread about the Streets for a Baker his Master. The *Spaniards* would never consent to the ransoming him, though he was a Gentleman who had Friends of a considerable Fortune, and would have given them a very large Sum of Money.

*Jamaica.*

Capt.  
Bucken-  
ham's  
Fortune.

I had a Brother in *Jamaica*, who was employed under Sir *Thomas Muddiford*, in his Plantation at the *Angels*: And my chief Inducement in undertaking this Voyage was to see him. I staid some time with him, and he settled me in a House at *Port-Royal*, where I followed my Business of Surgery for some Months. But in a while I met with Capt. *Cook*, and Capt. *Linch*, 2 Privateers who were going out from *Port-Royal*, toward the Coast of *Cartagena*, and took me along with them. We met other Privateers, on that Coast; but being parted from them

The An-  
gels Plan-  
tation.  
Port-Roy-  
al.

*Cartagena*

by

by Strefs of Weather about *Golden-Island*, in the *Samballoe's*, we stood away to the *Bastimento's*, *Golden-I.* where we met them again, and several others, who had been at the taking of *Portobel*, and were rendez- *Bastimento's* *Portobel.* vouzed there. Here I first met with Mr. *Dampier*, *Mr. Dampier* and was with him in the Expedition into the *S. Seas*. *pier.* For in short, having muster'd up our Forces at *Golden-Island*, and landed on the *Isthmus*, we march'd *Isthmus* over Land, and took *Santa Maria*; and made those *Santa Maria* Excursions into the *S. Seas*, which Mr. *Ringrose* re- *S. Seas.* lates in the 44th Part of the *History* of the *Bucca-* *Hist. of* *the Buc.* *niers.*

Mr. *Dampier* has told, in his *Introduction* to his *Mr. Dampier* *Voyage Round the World*, in what Manner the Com- *pier.* pany divided with Reference to Capt. *Sharp*. I was *Capt.* of Mr. *Dampier's* Side in that Matter, and of the *Sharp.* Number of those who chose rather to return in Boats to the *Isthmus*, and go back again a toilsome *Isthmus* Journey over Land, than stay under a Captain in whom we experienc'd neither Courage nor Conduct. He hath given also an Account of what befel us in that Return, till such Time as by the Carelessness of our Company, my Knee was so scorch'd with Gun- powder; that after a few Days further March, I was left behind among the *Wild-Indians*, in the *Isthmus* of *Darien.*

It was the 5th Day of our Journey when this Ac- *The A.* cident befel me; being also the 5th of *May*, in the *left in the* *Year* 1681. I was sitting on the Ground near one *Isthmus.* of our Men, who was drying of Gun-powder, in a Silver Plate: But not managing it as he should, it blew up and scorch'd my Knee to that Degree, that *His Knee* the Bone was left bare, the Flesh being torn away, *burnt,* and my Thigh burnt for a great Way above it. I applyed to it immediately such Remedies as I had in my Knapfack; And being unwilling to be left behind my Companions, I made hard Shift to jog on, and bear them Company for a few Days; during which

which our Slaves ran away from us, and among them a Negro whom the Company had allow'd me for my particular Attendant, to carry my Medicines. He took them away with him, together with the rest of my Things, and thereby left me depriv'd of wherewithal to dress my Sore; inso-much that my Pain increasing upon me, and being not able to trudge it further through Rivers and Woods, I took leave of my Company, and set up my Rest among the *Darien* Indians.

This was on the 10th Day; and there staid with me Mr. *Richard Gopson*, who had served an Apprenticeship to a Druggist in *London*. He was an ingenious Man, and a good Scholar; he had with him a *Greek* Testament which he frequently read, and would translate *extempore* into *English* to such of the Company as were dispos'd to hear him. Another who staid behind with me was *John Hingson* Mariner: They were both so fatigued with the Journey, that they could go no further. There had been an Order made among us at our first Landing to kill any who should flag in the Journey: But this was made only to terrify any from loitering, and being taken by the *Spaniards*; who by Tortures might extort from them a Discovery of our March. But this rigorous Order was not executed; but the Company took a very kind Leave both of these, and of me. Before this we had lost the Company of 2 more of our Men, *Robert Spratlin* and *William Bowman*, who parted with us at the River *Congo*, the Day after my being scorch'd with Gun-powder. The Passage of that River was very deep, and the Stream violent; by which Means I was born down the Current, for several Paces, to an Eddy in the bending of the River. Yet I got over; but these two being the hindmost, and seeing with what Difficulty I cross'd the River, which was still rising, they were discourag'd from attempting it, and chose rather

rather to stay where they were. These 2 came to me; and the other 2 soon after the Company's Departure for the North Sea, as I shall have Occasion to mention; so that there were 5 of us in all who were left behind among the *Indians*.

Being now forc'd to stay among them, and having no Means to alleviate the Anguish of my Wound, the *Indians* undertook to cure me; and apply'd to my Knee some Herbs, which they first chew'd in their Mouths to the Consistency of a Paste, and putting it on a Plantain-Leaf, laid it upon the Sore. This prov'd so effectual, that in about 20 Days Use of this Poulter's, which they applied fresh every Day, I was perfectly cured; except only a Weakness in that Knee, which remain'd long after, and a Benumbedness which I sometimes find in it to this Day. Yet they were not altogether so kind in other Respects; for some of them look'd on us very scurvily, throwing green Plantains to us, as we sat cringing and shivering, as you would Bones to a Dog. This was but sorry Food; yet we were forc'd to be contented with it: But to mend our Commons, the young *Indian*, at whose House we were left, would often give us some ripe Plantains, unknown to his Neighbours; and these were a great Refreshment to us. This *Indian*, in his Childhood was taken Prisoner by the *Spaniards*; and having liv'd some time among them, he had learn'd a pretty deal of their Language, under the Bishop of *Panama*, whom he serv'd there; till finding Means to escape, he was got again among his own Countrymen. This was of good Use to us; for we having a smattering of *Spanish*, and a little of the *Indian's* Tongue also, by passing their Country before, between both these, and with the additional Use of Signs, we found it no very difficult Matter to understand one another. He was truly generous and hospitable towards us; and so careful of us, that if in the

Day-time we had no other Provision than a few sorry green Plantains; he would rise in the Night, and go out by Stealth to the Neighbouring Plantain-walk, and fetch a Bundle of ripe ones from thence, which he would distribute among us unknown to his Country-men. Not that they were naturally inclin'd to use us thus roughly, for they are generally a kind and free-hearted People; but they had taken some particular Offence, upon the Account of our Friends who left us, who had in a Manner awed the *Indian* Guides they took with them for the Remainder of their Journey, and made them go with them very much against their Wills; the Severity of the rainy Season being then so great, that even the *Indians* themselves had no Mind for travelling, tho' they are little curious either as to the Weather or Ways.

When *Gopson*, *Hingson*, and I had lived 3 or 4 Days in this Manner, the other 2, *Spratlin* and *Bowman*, whom we left behind at the River *Congo*, on the 6th Day of our Journey, found their way to us; being exceedingly fatigued with rambling so long among the wild Woods and Rivers without Guides, and having no other Sustenance but a few Plantains they found here and there. They told us of *George Gainy's* Disaster, whose drowning Mr. *Dampier* relates p. 17. They saw him lie dead on the Shore which the Floods were gone off from, with the Rope twisted about him, and his Money at his Neck; but they were so fatigued, they car'd not to meddle with it. These after their coming up to us, continued with us for about a Fortnight longer, at the same Plantation where the main Body of our Company had left us; and our Provision was still at the same Rate, and the Countenances of the *Indians* as stern towards us as ever, having yet no News of their Friends whom our Men had taken as their Guides. Yet notwithstanding their Disgust, they

R. Spratlin.  
W. Bowman.

G. Gainy's  
drowning.

they took care of my Wound ; which by this Time was pretty well healed, and I was enabled to walk about. But at length not finding their Men return as they expected, they were out of Patience, and seem'd resolv'd to revenge on us the Injuries which they suppos'd our Friends had done to theirs. To this End they held frequent Consultations how they should dispose of us : Some were for killing us, o-  
A Consult  
to destroy  
the A. and  
his Com-  
panions.  
thers for keeping us among them, and others for carrying us to the *Spaniards*, thereby to ingratiate themselves with them. But the greatest Part of them mortally hating the *Spaniards*, this last Project was soon laid aside ; and they came to this Resolution, to forbear doing any thing to us, till so much Time were expir'd as they thought might reasonably be allow'd for the Return of their Friends, whom our Men had taken with them as Guides to the North Sea-Coast ; and this, as they computed would be 10 Days, reckoning it up to us on their Fingers.

The Time was now almost expir'd, and having  
Preparati-  
ons to kill  
them.  
no News of the Guides, the *Indians* began to suspect that our Men had either murther'd them, or carried them away with them ; and seem'd resolv'd thereupon to destroy us. To this end they prepared a great Pile of Wood to burn us, on the 10th Day ; and told us what we must trust to when the Sun went down ; for they would not execute us till then.

But it so happened that *Lacenta*, their Chief, *Lacenta*  
saves  
them ;  
passing that way, dissuaded them from that Cruelty, and propos'd to them to send us down towards the North-side, and 2 *Indians* with us, who might inform themselves from the *Indians* near the Coast, what was become of the Guides. They readily  
and sends  
them a-  
way.  
hearkn'd to this Proposal, and immediately chose 2 Men to conduct us to the North-side. One of these had been all along an inveterate Enemy to us ; but



the other was that kind *Indian*, who was so much our Friend as to rise in the Night and get us ripe Plantains.

Bad Travelling.

The next Day therefore we were dismissed with our 2 Guides, and marched joyfully for 3 Days; being well assured we should not find that our Men had done any Hurt to their Guides. The first 3 Days we march'd through nothing but Swamps, having great Rains, with much Thundering and Lightning; and lodg'd every Night under the dropping Trees, upon the cold Ground. The third Night we lodg'd on a small Hill, which by the next Morning was become an Island: For those great Rains had made such a Flood, that all the low Land about it was cover'd deep with Water. All this while we had no Provision, except a Handful of dry Maiz our *Indian* Guides gave us the first 2 Days: But this being spent, they return'd Home again, and left us to shift for our selves.

At this Hill we remain'd the 4th Day; and on the 5th, the Waters being abated, we set forward, steering North by a Pocket Compass, and marched till 6 a Clock at Night: At which Time we arrived at a River about 40 Foot wide, and very deep. Here we found a Tree fallen cross the River, and so we believ'd our Men had past that way; therefore here we sat down, and consulted what Course we should take.

They are bewild-  
er'd.

And having debated the Matter, it was concluded upon to cross the River, and seek the Path in which they had travelled: For this River running somewhat Northward in this Place we perswaded our selves we were past the main Ridge of Land that divided the North-part of the *Isthmus* from the South; and consequently that we were not very far from the North-Sea. Besides, we did not consider that the great Rains were the only Cause of the sudden Rising and Falling of the River; but thought the

Tide



Tide might contribute to it, and that we were not very far from the Sea. We went therefore over the River by the Help of the Tree: But the Rain had made it so slippery, that 'twas with great Difficulty that we could get over it astride, for there was no walking on it: And tho' 4 of us got pretty well over, yet *Bowman*, who was the last, slipt off, and the Stream hurried him out of Sight in a Moment, so that we concluded he was drown'd. To add to our Affliction for the Loss of our Consort, we sought about for a Path, but found none; for the late Flood had fill'd all the Land with Mud and Oaze, and therefore since we could not find a Path, we returned again, and passed over the River on the same Tree by which we cross'd it at first; intending to pass down by the Side of this River, which we still thought discharged it self into the North-Sea. But when we were over, and had gone down with the Stream a Quarter of a Mile, we espy'd our Companion sitting on the Bank of the River; who, when we came to him, told us that the Violence of the Stream hurried him thither, and there, being in an Eddy, he had Time to consider where he was; and that by the Help of some Boughs that hung in the Water, he had got out. This Man had at this time 400 Pieces of Eight at his Back: He was a weakly Man, a Taylor by Trade.

Here we lay all Night; and the next Day, being the 5th of our present Journey, we march'd further down by the Side of the River, thro' Thickets of hollow Bamboes and Brambles, being also very weak for want of Food: But Providence suffer'd us not to perish, tho' Hunger and Weariness had brought us even to Death's Door: For we found there a *Maccaw* Tree, which afforded us Berries, of which we eat greedily; and having therewith somewhat satisfied our Hunger, we carried a Bundle of them

them away with us, and continued our march till Night.

They are beset with Rivers.

The next Day, being the 6th, we marched till 4 in the Afternoon, when we arrived at another River, which join'd with that we had hitherto coasted; and we were now inclos'd between them, on a little Hill at the Conflux of them. This last River was as wide and deep as the former; so that here we were put to a *Non-plus*, not being able to find means to ford either of them, and they being here too wide for a Tree to go a-crofs, unless a greater Tree than we were able to cut down; having no Tool with us but a Macheat or long Knife. This last River also we set by the Compass, and found it run due North: Which confirmed us in our mistake, that we were on the North-side of the main Ridge of Mountains; and therefore we resolv'd upon making two Bark-logs, to float us down the River, which we unanimously concluded would bring us to the North-Sea Coast. The Woods afforded us hollow Bamboes fit for our purpose; and we cut them into proper lengths, and tied them together with Twigs of a Shrub like a Vine, a great many on the Top of one Another.

They mistake their way.

By that time we had finished our Bark-logs it was Night, and we took up our Lodging on a small Hill, where we gathered about a Cartload of Wood, and made a Fire, intending to set out with our Bark-logs the next Morning. But not long after Sun-set, it fell a Raining as if Heaven and Earth would meet; which Storm was accompanied with horrid Claps of Thunder, and such Flashes of Lightning, of a sulphurous Smell, that we were almost stifled in the open Air.

Violent Rains.

Thus it continued till 12 a-Clock at Night; when to our great Terror, we could hear the Rivers roaring on both sides us; but 'twas so dark, that we could see nothing but the Fire we had made,

Great-Floods.

except

except when a flash of Lightning came. Then we could see all over the Hill, and perceive the Water approaching us; which in less than half an Hour carried away our Fire. This drove us all to our shifts, every Man seeking some means to save himself from the threatenng Deluge. We also sought for small Trees to climb: For the place abounded with great Cotton Trees, of a prodigious bigness from the Root upward, and at least 40 or 50 Foot clear without Branches, so that there was no climbing up them.

For my own Part, I was in a great Consternation, The A. climbs a Tree. and running to save my Life, I very opportunely met with a large Cotton Tree, which by some accident, or thro' Age, was become Rotten, and hollow on one Side; having a Hole in it at about the Height of 4 Foot from the Ground. I immediately got up it as well as I could: And in the Cavity I found a Knob, which serv'd me for a Stool; and there I sat down almost Head and Heels together, not having room enough to stand or sit upright. In this condition I sat wishing for Day: but being fatigued with Travel, though very hungry withal, and cold, I fell asleep: But was soon awaken'd by the Noise of great Trees which were brought down by the Flood; and came with such force against the Tree, that they made it shake.

When I awoke I found my Knees in the Water, He is beset with the Waters. though the lowest Part of my hollow Trunk was, as I said, 4 Foot above the Ground; and the Water was running as swift, as if 'twere in the middle of the River. The Night was still very Dark, but only when the flashes of Lightning came: Which made it so dreadful and terrible, that I forgot my Hunger, and was wholly taken up with praying to God to spare my Life. While I was praying and meditating thus on my sad Condition, I saw the Morning-Star appear; by which I knew that Day

was at hand: This cheared my drooping Spirits; and in less than half an Hour the Day began to dawn, the Rain and Lightning ceased, and the Waters abated, insomuch that by that time the Sun was up, the Water was gone off from my Tree.

Then I ventur'd out of my cold Lodging; but being stiff and the Ground slippery, I could scarce stand: Yet I made a shift to ramble to the Place where we had made our Fire, but found no Body there. Then I call'd out aloud, but was answer'd only with my own Eccho; which struck such Terror into me, that I fell down as dead, being oppress'd both with Grief and Hunger; this being the 7th Day of our Fast, save only the *Maccaw*-berries before related.

Being in this Condition, despairing of Comfort for want of my Comforts, I lay sometime on the wet Ground, till at last I heard a Voice hard by me which in some sort revived me; but especially when I saw Mr. *Hingson* one of my Companions, and the rest found us presently after; having all sav'd themselves by climbing small Trees. We greeted each other with Tears in our Eyes, and returned Thanks to God for our deliverance.

The first thing we did in the Morning was to look after our Bark-logs or Rafts which we had left tied to a Tree, in order to prosecute our Voyage down the River; but coming to the Place where we left them, we found them sunk and full of Water, which had got into the hollow of the Bamboes, contrary to our Expectation; for we thought they would not have admitted so much as Air, but have been like large Bladders full blown: But it seems there were Cracks in them which we did not perceive, and perhaps made in them by our Carelessness in working them; for the Vessels made of these hollow Bamboes are wont to hold Water very well.

This

The  
Floods go  
off.

He meets  
again with  
his Com-  
panions.

This was a new Vexation to us, and how to proceed farther we knew not; but Providence still directed all for the better: For if we had gone down this River, which we afterwrds understood to be a River that runs into the River of *Cheapo*, and so towards the Bay of *Panama* and the South Sea, it would have carried us into the midst of our Enemies, the *Spaniards*, from whom we could expect no Mercy.

The Neighbourhood of the Mountains, and Steepness of the Descent, is the cause that the Rivers rise thus suddenly after these violent Rains; but for the same Reason they as suddenly fall again.

But to return to my Story: being thus frustrated of our Design of going down the Stream, or of crossing either of these Rivers, by Reason of the sinking of our Bark-logs, we were glad to think of returning back to the *Indian* Settlement, and Coast-ed up the River-side in the same Track we came home by. As our Hunger was ready to carry our Eyes to any Object that might afford us some Relief, it hapned that we espied a Deer fast asleep: Which we design'd if possible to get, and in order to it we came so very near, that we might almost have thrown our selves on him: But one of our Men putting the Muzzle of his Gun close to him, and the shot not being wadded, tumbled out, just before the Gun went off, and did the Deer no hurt; but starting up at the Noise, he took the River and swam over. As long as our way lay by the River side, we made a shift to keep it well enough: But being now to take leave of the River, in order to seek for the *Indians* Habitation, we were much at a loss. This was the Eighth Day, and we had no Sustenance beside the *Maccaw*-Berries we had got, and the Pith of a *Bibby*-Tree we met with, which we split and eat very favourly.

After

After a little Consideration what Course to steer next, we concluded it best to follow the Track of a *Pecary* or Wild-Hog, hoping it might bring us to some old Plantain-Walk or Potato-Piece, which these Creatures often resort to, to look for Food: This brought us, according to our expectation, to an old Plantation, and in sight of a new one. But here again fear overwhelmed us, being between two Straights, either to starve or venture up to the *Indian* Houses, whom being so near, we were now afraid of again, not knowing how they would receive us. But since there was no avoiding it, it was concluded that one should go up to the House, while the rest staid behind to see the Issue. In conclusion I went to the Plantation, and it proved the same that we came from. The *Indians* were all amazed to see me, and began to ask many Questions: But I prevented them by falling into a Swoon, occasion'd by the heat of the House, and the scent of the Meat that was boyling over the Fire. The *Indians* were very officious to help me in this Extremity, and when I revived they gave me a little to eat. Then they enquir'd of me for the other 4 Men; for whom they presently sent, and brought all but *Gobson*, who was left a little further off, and treated us all very kindly: For our long-expected Guides were now returned from the North-side, and gave large Commendations of the Kindness and Generosity of our Men; by which means all the *Indians* were become now again our very good Friends. The *Indian* who was so particularly kind to us, perceiving Mr. *Gobson* was not yet arrived at the Plantation, carried out Victuals to him, and after he was a little refreshed with that, brought him up to us. So that now we were all together again, and had a great deal of care taken of us.

Here

The are  
in fear of  
the *Indi-  
ans*.

The *Indi  
ans* re-  
ceive  
them  
kindly.

Here we stayed 7 Days to refresh our selves, and then took our March again: For we were desirous to get to the North-Seas as soon as we could, and they were now more willing to guide us than ever before; since the Guides our Party took with them, had not only been dismiss'd civilly, but with Presents also of Axes, Beads, &c. The *Indians* therefore of the Village where we now were, order'd 4 lusty young Men to conduct us down again to the River, over which the Tree was fallen, who going now with a good will, carried us thither in one Day; whereas we were 3 Days the first time in going thither. When we came thither, we marched about a Mile up the River, where lay a Canoa, into which we all embarked, and the *Indians* guided us up the same River which we before thro' mistake, had strove to go down. The *Indians* padled stoutly against the Stream till Night, and then we lodged at a House, where these Men gave such large Commendations of our Men, who were gone to the North-Sea, that the Master of the House treated us after the best Manner. The next Day we set out again with 2 *Indians* more, who made 6 in all, to row or paddle us; and our Condition now was well altered.

In 6 Days time after this, they brought us to *Lacenta's* House, who had before saved our Lives.

This House is situated on a fine little Hill, on which grows the stateliest Grove of Cotton Trees that ever I saw. The Bodies of these Trees were generally 6 Foot in Diameter, nay some 8, 9, 10, 11; for 4 *Indians* and my self took hand in hand round a Tree, and could not fathom it by 3 Foot. Here was likewise a stately Plantain-walk, and a Grove of other small Trees, that would make a Pleasant artificial Wilderness, if Industry and Art were bestowed on it.

The Circumference of this pleasant little Hill, contains at least 100 Acres of Land; and is a Peninsula of an oval Form, almost surrounded with 2 great Rivers, one coming from the East, the other from the West; which approaching within 40 Foot of each other, at the Front of the Peninsula, separate again, embracing the Hill, and meet on the other Side, making there one pretty large River which runs very swift. There is therefore but one Way to come in towards this Seat; which as I before observed, is not above 40 Foot wide, between the Rivers on each Side; and 'tis fenced with hollow Bamboes, Popes-heads and Prickle-pears, so thick set from one Side the Neck of Land to the other, that 'tis impossible for an Enemy to approach it.

On this Hill live 50 principal Men of the Country, all under *Lacenta's* Command, who is a Prince over all the South-part of the *Isthmus* of *Darien*; the *Indians* both there and on the North-side also, paying him great Respect: But the South-side is his Country, and this Hill his Seat or Palace. There is only one Canoa belonging to it, which serves to ferry over *Lacenta* and the rest of them.

*Lacenta*  
keeps  
them with  
him.

When we were arrived at this Place, *Lacenta* discharged our Guides, and sent them back again, 'telling us, that 'twas not possible for us to travel to the North-side at this Season; for the rainy Season was now in its Heighth, and Travelling very bad; but told us we should stay with him, and he would take care of us: And we were forc'd to comply with him.

We had not been long here before an Occurrence happen'd, which tended much to the increasing the good Opinion *Lacenta* and his People had conceiv'd of us, and brought me into particular Esteem with them.



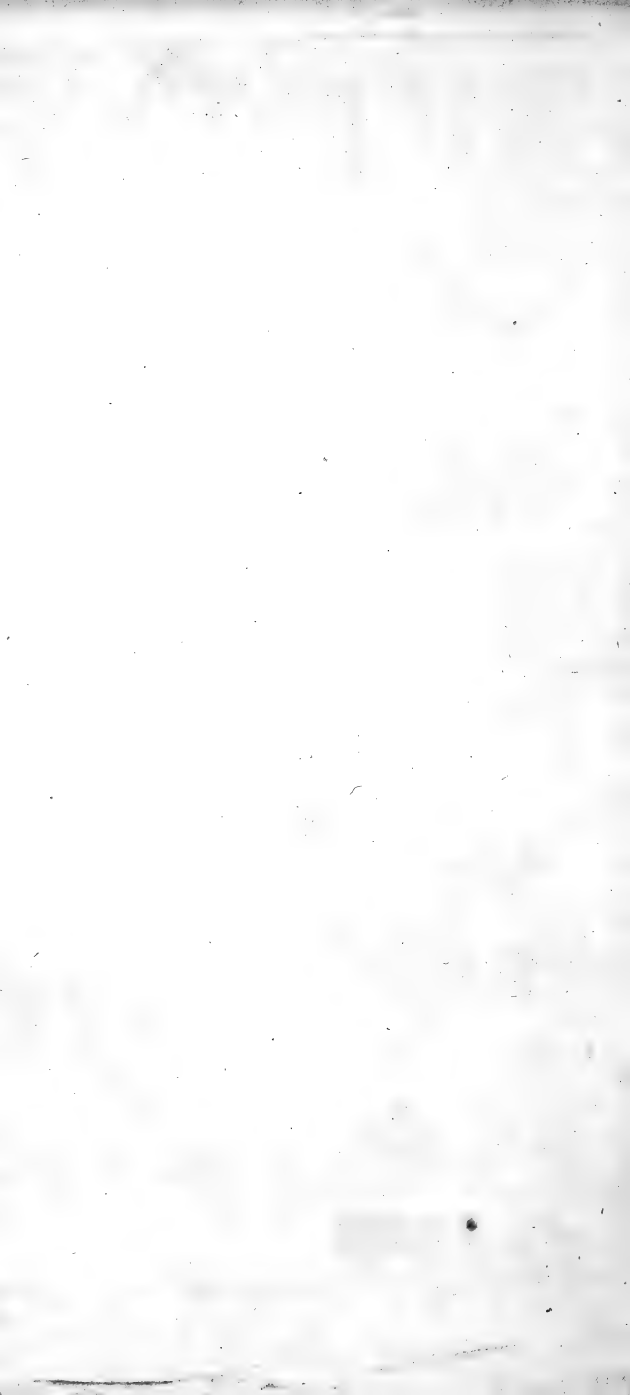


*I. Savage sculp. The Indians manner of Bloodletting*





*I. Savage sculp. | The Indians manner of Bloodletting*



It so happen'd, that one of *Lacenta's* Wives being indispos'd, was to be let Blood; which the *Indians* perform in this Manner: The Patient is seated on a Stone in the River, and one with a small Bow shoots little Arrows, into the naked Body of the Patient, up and down; shooting them as fast as he can, and not missing any Part. But the Arrows are gaged, so that they penetrate no farther than we generally thrust our Lancets: And if by chance they hit a Vein which is full of Wind and the Blood spurts out a little, they will leap and skip about, shewing many Antick Gestures, by way of Rejoycing and Triumph.

I was by while this was performing on *Lacenta's* Lady: And perceiving their Ignorance, told *Lacenta*, that if he pleas'd, I would shew him a better way, without putting the Patient to so much Torment. Let me see, says he; and at his Command I bound up her Arm with a Piece of Bark, and with my Lancet breath'd a Vein: But this rash Attempt had like to have cost me my Life. For *Lacenta* seeing the Blood issue out in a Stream, which us'd to come Drop by Drop, got hold of his Lance and swore by his Tooth, that if she did any otherwise than well, he would have my Heart's Blood. I was not moved, but desired him to be patient, and I drew off about 12 Ounces, and bound up her Arm, and desired she might rest till the next Day: By which Means the Fever abated, and she had not another Fit. This gain'd me so much Reputation, that *Lacenta* came to me, and before all his Attendants, bowed and kiss'd my Hand. Then the rest came thick about me, and some kiss'd my Hand, others my Knee, and some my Foot: After which I was taken up in a Hammock, and carried on Men's Shoulders, *Lacenta* himself making a Speech in my Praise, and commending me as much superior to any of their Doctors. Thus I was carried about

The *Indians* way of letting Blood.

The *A.* bleeds *Lacenta's* Queen.

The *A.* much re-puted for this.

about from Plantation to Plantation, and lived in great Splendour and Repute, administering both Physick and Phlebotomy to those that wanted. For though I lost my Salves and Plaisters, when the Negro ran away with my Knapfack, yet I preserv'd a Box of Instruments, and a few Medicaments wrapt up in an Oil Cloth, by having them in my Pocket, where I generally carried them.

I lived thus some Months among the *Indians*, who in a Manner ador'd me. Some of these *Indians* had been Slaves to the *Spaniards*, and had made their Escapes; which I suppose was the Cause of their expressing a Desire of Baptism: But more to have an *European* Name given them than for any thing they know of Christianity.

During my Abode with *Lacenta*, I often accompanied him a Hunting, wherein he took great Delight, here being good Game. I was one Time about the Beginning of the dry Season, accompanying him toward the South-East part of the Country, and we pass'd by a River where the *Spaniards* were gathering Gold. I took this River to be one of those which comes from the Gulph of *St. Michael*. When we came near the Place where they wrought, we stole softly through the Woods, and placing ourselves behind the great Trees, looked on them a good while, they not seeing us. The Manner of their getting Gold is as follows. They have little wooden Dishes which they dip softly into the Water, and take it up half full of Sand, which they draw gently out of the Water; and every dipping they take up Gold mix'd with the Sand Water, more or less. This they shake, and the Sand riseth, and goes over the Brims of the Dish with the Water; but the Gold settles to the Bottom. This done they bring it out and dry it in the Sun, and then pound it in a Mortar. Then they take it out and spread

He goes a  
Hunting  
with *Lacenta*.

Gold River.

The way  
of gathering  
Gold.

spread it on Paper, and having a Load-stone they moye that over it, which draws all the Iron, &c. from it, and then leaves the Gold clean from Ore or Filth; and this they bottle up in Gourds or Calabashes. In this Manner they work during the dry Season, which is 3 Months; for in the wet Time the Gold is washed from the Mountains by violent Rains, and then commonly the Rivers are very deep; but now in the gathering Season, when they are fallen again, they are not above a Foot deep. Having spent the dry Season in gathering, they embark in small Vessels for *Santa Maria* Town; and if they meet with good Success and a favourable Time, they carry with them, by Report (for I learnt these Particulars of a *Spaniard* whom we took at *Santa Maria* under Captain *Sharp*) 18 or 20000 Pound Weight of Gold: But whether they gather more or less, 'tis incredible to report the Store of Gold which is yearly wash'd down out of these Rivers.

During these Progresses I made with *Lacenta*, my 4 Companions staid behind at his Seat; but I had by this Time so far ingratiated my self with *Lacenta*, that he would never go any where without me, and I plainly perceiv'd he intended to keep me in this Country all the Days of my Life; which raised some anxious Thoughts in me, but I conceal'd them as well as I could.

Pursuing our Sport one Day, it hapned we started a *Pecary*, which held the *Indians* and their Dogs in Play the greatest Part of the Day; till *Lacenta* was almost spent for want of Victuals, and was so troubled at his ill Success that he impatiently wish'd for some better Way of managing this Sort of Game.

I now understood their Language pretty well, and finding what troubled him, I took this Opportunity

The A. moves for leave to depart.

and 'tis  
granted.

tunity to attempt the getting my Liberty to depart, by commending to him our *English* Dogs, and making an Offer of bringing him a few of them from *England*, if he would suffer me to go thither for a short Time. He demurr'd at this Motion a-while; but at length he swore by his Tooth, laying his Fingers on it, that I should have my Liberty, and for my Sake the other 4 with me; provided I would promise and swear by my Tooth, that I would return and marry among them; for he had made me a Promise of his Daughter in Marriage, but she was not then marriageable. I accepted of the Conditions: And he further promised, that at my Return he would do for me beyond my Expectation.

Hereturns  
towards  
*Lacenta's*  
House;

I return'd him Thanks, and was the next Day dismiss'd under the Convoy of 7 lusty Fellows; and we had 4 Women to carry our Provisions, and my Cloaths, which were only a Linnen Frock and a pair of Breeches. These I saved to cover my Nakedness, if ever I should come among Christians again; for at this Time I went naked as the Salvages, and was painted by their Women; but I would not suffer them to prick my Skin, to rub the Paint in, as they use to do, but only to lay it on in little Specks.

and arrives  
there.

Thus we departed from the Neighbourhood of the South Seas, where *Lacenta* was hunting, to his Seat or Palace, where I arrived in about 15 Days, to the great Joy of my Consorts; who had staid there during this hunting Expedition I made with *Lacenta* to the South-East.

After many Salutations on both Sides, and some joyful Tears, I told them how I got my Liberty of *Lacenta*, and what I promised at my Return; and they were very glad at the Hopes of getting away, after so long a Stay in a Salvage Country.

I stayed



I staid here some few Days till I was refreshed, and then with my Companions marched away for the North-Seas, having a strong Convoy of armed *Indians* for our Guides.

We travelled over many very high Mountains; at last we came to one surpassing the rest in Height, to which we were 4 Days gradually ascending, tho' now and then with some Descent between while. Being on the Top, I perceiv'd a strange Giddiness in my Head; and enquiring both of my Companions, and the *Indians*, they all assured me they were in the like Condition; which I can only impute to the Height of the Mountains, and the Clearness of the Air. I take this part of the Mountains to have been higher than either that which we cross'd with Captain *Sharp*, or that which Mr. *Dampier* and the rest of our Party cross'd in their Return: For from this Eminence, the Tops of the Mountains over which we passed before, seem'd very much below us, and sometimes we could not see them for the Clouds between; but when the Clouds flew over the Tops of the Hill, they would break, and then we could discern them, looking as it were thro' so many Loop-holes.

The main  
Ridge of  
Land.

I desired 2 Men to lie on my Legs, while I laid my Head over that Side of the Mountain which was most perpendicular; but could see no Ground for the Clouds that were between. The *Indians* carried us over a Ridge so narrow that we were forced to straddle over on our Breeches; and the *Indians* took the same Care of themselves, handing their Bows, Arrows, and Luggage, from one to another. As we descended we were all cured of our Giddiness.

When we came to the Foot of the Mountain we found a River that ran into the North-Seas, and near the Side of it were a few *Indian* Houses, which afforded us indifferent good Entertainment. Here

*Indians*  
Settle-  
ment.

we lay one Night, it being the first House I had seen for 6 Days; my Lodging by the way being in a Hammock made fast to 2 Trees, and my Covering a Plantain-Leaf.

They come to the Sea-side.

Indians in their Gowns.

The next Morning we set forward, and in 2 Days Time arrived at the Sea-side, and were met by 40 of the best Sort of *Indians* in the Country, who congratulated our coming and welcom'd us to their Houses. They were all in their finest Robes, which are long white Gowns, reaching to their Ancles, with Fringes at the Bottom, and in their Hands they had half Pikes. But of these Things, and such other Particulars as I observ'd during my Abode in this Country, I shall say more when I come to describe it.

The *Indians* fall to Conjur-ing.

*Pawawing*

We presently enquired of these *Indians* when they expected any Ships? They told us they knew not, but would enquire; and therefore they sent for one of their Conjurers, who immediately went to work to raise the Devil, to enquire of him at what Time a Ship would arrive here; for they are very expert and skilful in their Sort of Diabolical Conjurations. We were in the House with them, and they first began to work with making a Partition with Hammocks, that the *Parwawers*, for so they call these Conjurers, might be by themselves. They continued some time at their Exercise, and we could hear them make most hideous Yellings and Shrieks; imitating the Voices of all their kind of Birds and Beasts. With their own Noise, they joyn'd that of several Stones struck together, and of Conch-shells, and of a sorry Sort of Drums made of hollow Bamboes, which they beat upon; making a jarring Noise also with Strings fasten'd to the larger Bones of Beasts. And every now and then they would make a dreadful Exclamation, and clattering all of a sudden, would as suddenly make a Pause and a profound Silence. But finding that after a considerable

rable Time no Answer was made them, they concluded that 'twas because we were in the House, and so turn'd us out, and went to work again. But still finding no Return, after an Hour or more, they made a new Search in our Apartment; and finding some of our Cloaths hanging up in a Basket against the Wall, they threw 'em out of Doors in great Disdain. Then they fell once more to their *Pawawing*; and after a little Time they came out with their Answer, but all in a Muck-sweat; so that they first went down to the River and washed themselves, and then came and deliver'd the Oracle to us, which was to this Effect: That the 10th Day from that Time there would arrive 2 Ships; and that in the Morning of the 10th Day we should hear first one Gun, and sometime after that another; that one of us should die soon after; and that going aboard we should lose one of our Guns: All which fell out exactly according to the Prediction.

The Answer made to the Con-juring.

For on the 10th Day in the Morning we heard the Guns, first one, and then another, in that Manner that was told us; and one of our Guns or Fuses was lost in going aboard the Ships; For we 5, and 3 of the *Indians* went off to the Ships in a *Canoa*; but as we cross'd the Bar of the River it overset, where Mr. *Gopson*, one of my Consorts, was like to be drowned; and tho' we recover'd him out of the Water, yet he lost his Gun according to the Prediction. I know not how this happen'd as to his Gun; but ours were all lash'd down to the Side of the *Canoa*: And in the *West-Indies* we never go into a *Canoa* but a little Matter oversets, but we make fast our Guns to the Sides or Seats: And I suppose Mr. *Gopson*, who was a very careful and sensible Man, had lash'd down his also, tho' not fast enough.

Two Ships arriv'd.

Being over-fet, and our Canoa turn'd upside down, we got to Shore as well as we could, and dragg'd Mr. *Gopson* with us, tho' with Difficulty. Then we put off again, and kept more along the Shore, and at length stood over to *La Sound's Key*, where the 2 Ships lay, an *English* Sloop, and a *Spanish* Tartan, which the *English* had taken but 2 or 3 Days before. We knew by the Make of this last that it was a *Spanish* Vessel, before we came up with it: But seeing it in Company with an *English* one, we thought they must be Consorts; and whether the *Spanish* Vessel should prove to be under the *English* one, or the *English* under that, we were resolv'd to put it to the Venture, and get aboard, being quite tir'd with our Stay among the wild *Indians*. The *Indians* were more afraid of its being a Vessel of *Spaniards*, their Enemies as well as ours: For this was another Particular they told us 10 Days before, when they were *Pawawing*, that when their Oracle inform'd them that 2 Vessels would arrive at this Time, they understood by their Dæmons Answer, that one of them would be an *English* one; but as to the other, he spake so dubiously, that they were much afraid it would be a *Spanish* one; and 'twas not without great Difficulty that we now perswaded them to go aboard with us; which was another remarkable Circumstance, since this Vessel was not only a *Spanish* one, but actually under the Command of the *Spaniards* at the Time of the *Pawawing*, and some Days after, till taken by the *English*.

We went aboard the *English* Sloop, and our *Indians* and Friends with us, and were receiv'd with a very hearty Welcome. The 4 *Englishmen* with me were presently known and carefs'd by the Ship's Crew; but I sat a while cringing upon my Hams among the *Indians*, after their Fashion, painted as they were, and all naked but only about the Waist, and with my Nose-piece (of which more hereafter) hanging

They go  
off to the  
Ships.

They and  
the *Indians*  
receiv'd a-  
board.

ing over my Mouth. I was willing to try if they knew me in this Disguise ; and 'twas the better Part of an Hour before one of the Crew, looking more narrowly upon me, cry'd out, *Here's our Doctor* ; and immediately they all congratulated my Arrival among them. I did what I could presently to wash off my Paint ; but 'twas near a Month before I could get tolerably rid of it, having had my Skin so long stain'd with it, and the Pigment dry'd on in the Sun: And when it did come off, 'twas usually with the peeling off of Skin and all. As for Mr. *Gopson*, we brought him alive to the Ship, yet he did not recover his Fatigues, and his drenching in the Water, but having languish'd aboard about 3 Days, he died there at *La Sound's Key* ; and his Death verify'd another Part of the *Parawer's* Prediction. Our *Indians*, having been kindly entertain'd aboard for about 6 or 7 Days ; and many others of them, who went to and fro with their Wives and Children, and *Lacenta* among them, visiting us about a Fortnight or 3 Weeks, we at length took leave of them, except 2 or 3 of them who would needs go with us to Windward ; and we set sail, with the Tartane in our Company, first to the more Eastern Isles of the *Samballoes*, and then towards the Coast of *Cartagene*.

But I shall not enter into the Discourse of our Voyage after this, Mr. *Dampier*, who was in the same Vessel, having done it particularly. It may suffice just to intimate, That I was cruising with him up and down the *West-India* Coast and Island, partly under Capt. *Wright*, and partly under Capt. *Yanky* ; till such time as Capt. *Yanky* left Mr. *Dampier* and the rest under Capt. *Wright*, at the Isle of Salt *Tortuga*, as Mr. *Dampier* relates in the 3d Chapter of his *Voyage round the World*, p. 58. I went then away with Capt. *Yanky* first to the Isle of *Ash* where the *French* took us, as he relates occasionally, Chap. 4.

The A. washes off his Paint.

Mr. Gopson dies.

The Indians return ashore.

They set sail towards Cartagene.

The A's Coasting about the W. Indies with Mr. Dampier, and with Capt. Yanky.

I. of Ash.

p. 68. as also their turning us there ashore; our being taken in by Capt. *Tristian* another *French* Man; his carrying us with him almost to *Petit-Guaves*; our Men seizing the Ship when he was gone ashore, carrying it back to the Isle of *Ash*, and there taking in the rest of our Crew: The taking the *French* Ship with Wines, and the other in which Capt. *Cook*, who was then of our Crew, went afterwards to the South-Seas, after having first been at *Virginia*: So that we arrived in *Virginia* with these Prizes about 8 or 9 Months after Mr. *Dampier* came thither. I set out with him also in that new Expedition to the South-Seas under Capt. *Cook*, though he forgot to mention me in that Part of his Voyages. We went round *Terra del Fuego*, and so up the South-Sea Coast, along *Chili*, *Peru*, and *Mexico*, as he relates at large in his 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, and 8th Chapters, p. 223. There he tells how Capt. *Davis*, who had succeeded Capt. *Cook* at his Death, broke off Consortship with Capt. *Swan*, whom we had met with in the South-Seas. That himself being desirous to stand over to the *East-Indies*, went aboard Capt. *Swan*: But I remain'd aboard the same Ship, now under Capt. *Davis*, and return'd with him the way I came. Some few Particulars that I observ'd in that Return, I shall speak of at the Conclusion of the Book: In the mean while, having given this Summary account of the Course of my Travels, from my first parting with Mr. *Dampier* in the *Isthmus*, till my last leaving him in the *South-Seas*, I shall now go on with the particular Description of the *Isthmus* of *America*, which was the main Thing I intended in publishing these Relations.

His Arrival in *Virginia*. He goes into the S. Seas with Mr. *Dampier*,

and parts with him there.

This Relation discontinued, to describe the *Isthmus*.



Mr. WAFER's Description of the Isthmus of  
America.

THE Country I am going to describe is the narrowest Part of the *Isthmus of America*, *Darien.* which is most peculiarly call'd the *Isthmus of Darien*; probably, from the great River of that Name, wherewith its Northern Coast is bounded to the East: River of Darien. For beyond this River the Land spreads so to the East and North-East, as that on the other Coast Extent of the Isthmus. does to the South and South-East, that it can no further be called an *Isthmus*. It is mostly comprehended between the Latitudes of 8 and 10 N. but its breadth in the narrowest Part, is much about one Degree. How far it reaches in length Westward under the Name of the *Isthmus of Darien*; whether as far as *Honduras*, or *Nicaragua*, or no further than the River *Chagre*, or the Towns of *Portobel* and *Panama*, I cannot say. Breadth. Length.

This last is the Boundary of what I mean to describe; and I shall be most particular as to the middle Part even of this, as being the Scene of my Abode and Ramble in that Country: Tho' what I shall have occasion to say as to this Part of the *Isthmus*, will be in some Measure applicable to the Country even beyond *Panama*.

Were I to fix particular Limits to this narrowest Part of the *American Isthmus*, I would assign for its Western Term, a Line which should run from the Mouth of the River *Chagre*, where it falls into the North-Sea, to the nearest Part of the South-Sea, Westward of *Panama*; including thereby that City, and *Portobel*, with the Rivers of *Cheapo* and *Chagre*. And I should draw a Line from Point *Garachina*, or Bounds of what is strictly the Isthmus.

the South-part of the Gulph of St. *Michael*, directly East, to the nearest Part of the great River of *Darien*, for the Eastern Boundary, so as to take *Caret Bay* into the *Isthmus*. On the North and South it is sufficiently bounded by each of these vast Oceans: and considering that this is the narrowest Land that disjoins them, and how exceeding great the Compass is that must be fetch'd from one shore to the other by Sea, since it has the North and South *America* for each Extreme, 'tis of a very singular Situation, very pleasant and agreeable.

Its Situation.

Islands on each side.

Bay of *Panama*.

The Face of the Land, Hills and Vales. Waters.

Main Ridge of Hills.

Nor doth either of these Oceans fall in at once upon the Shore, but is intercepted by a great many valuable Islands, that lie scatter'd along each Coast: The *Bastimento's* and others; but especially the long Range of the *Samballoe's*, on the North-side; and the *King's* or *Pearl Islands*, *Perica* and others in the Bay of *Panama*, on the South-side. This Bay is caus'd by the bending of the *Isthmus*: And for the bigness of it, there is not, it may be, a more pleasant and advantageous one any where to be found.

The Land of this Continent is almost every where of an unequal Surface, distinguish'd with Hills and Valleys, of great Variety for Heighth, Depth, and Extent. The Valleys are generally water'd with Rivers, Brooks, and Perennial Springs, with which the Country very much abounds. They fall some into the North, and others into the South; and do most of them take their Rise from a Ridge or Chain of higher Hills than the rest, running the length of the *Isthmus*, and in a manner parrallel to the Shore; which for distinction's-sake, I shall call the *Main Ridge*.

This Ridge is of an unequal Breadth, and trends along bending as the *Isthmus* it self doth. 'Tis in most part nearest the Edge of the North-Sea, seldom above 10 or 15 Miles distant. We had always a fair and clear View of the North-Sea from thence,

and



and the various Makings of the Shore, together with <sup>Fine Prof-</sup> the adjacent Islands, render'd it a very agreeable <sup>pect.</sup> Prospect; but the South-Sea I could not see from any Part of the Ridge. Not that the distance of it from the South-Sea is so great, as that the Eye could not reach so far, especially from such an Eminence, were the Country between a Level or Champian: But though there are here and there Plains and Valleys of a considerable Extent and some open Places, yet do they lie intermix'd with considerable Hills; and those too so cloth'd with tall Woods, that they much hinder the Prospect which would otherwise be. Neither on the other side is the main Ridge discern'd from that Side, by Reason of those <sup>Hills to</sup> Hills that lie between it and the South-Sea: upon <sup>the S. of</sup> ascending each of which in our Return from the <sup>the main</sup> South-Sea, we expected to have been upon the main <sup>Ridge.</sup> Ridge, and to have seen the North-Sea. And tho' still the further we went that way, the Hills we cross'd seem'd the larger; yet by this means, we were less sensible of the Height of the main Ridge, than if we had climb'd up to it next way out of a low Country.

On the North-side of the main Ridge, there are <sup>N. side all</sup> either no Hills at all, or such as are rather gentle <sup>a Forest.</sup> Declivities or gradual Subsidings of the Ridge, than Hills distinct from it: And though this Side of the Country is every where covered with Woods, and more universally too, for it is all one continued Forest, yet the Eye from that Height commands the less distant Northern Shore with much ease and Pleasure.

Nor is the main Ridge it self carried on every <sup>Breaks in</sup> where with a continued Top; but is rather a Row <sup>the main</sup> or Chain of distinct Hills, than one prolonged: <sup>Ridge.</sup> And accordingly hath frequent and large Valleys disjoining the several Eminencies that compose its length: And these Valleys, as they make even the  
Ridge

Ridge it self the more useful and habitable, so are they some of them so deep in their Descent, as even to admit a Passage for Rivers. For thus the R. *Chagre*. River *Chagre*, which rises from some Hills near the South-Sea, runs along in an Oblique North West-ly Course, till it finds it self a Passage into the North-Sea, tho' the Chain of Hills, if I mistake not, is extended much farther to the West, even to the Lake of *Nicarague*.

The Rivers, Brooks and Springs of the N. Coast. The Rivers that water this Country are some of them indifferent large; though but few navigable, as having Bars and Sholes at the Mouths. On the North-Sea Coast the Rivers are for the most Part very small; for rising generally from the main Ridge, which lies near that Shore, their Course is very short. The River of *Darien* is indeed a very large one; but the depth at the Entrance is not answerable to the wideness of its Mouth, though 'tis deep enough further in: But from thence to *Chagre*, the whole length of this Coast, they are little better than Brooks: Nor is the River of *Conception* any other, which comes out over-against *La Sound's* Key in the *Samballoes*. The River of *Chagre* is pretty considerable; for it has a long bending Coast, rising as it does from the South and East-part of the *Isthmus*, and at such a distance from its Outlet. But in general, the North-Coast is plentifully watered; yet it is chiefly with Springs and Rivulets, trickling down from the Neighbouring Hills.

The Soil on this North-Coast is various; generally 'tis good Land, rising in Hills; but to the Sea there are here and there Swamps, yet seldom above half a Mile broad.

The Soil by *Caret* Bay. Inclusive from *Caret* Bay, which lies in the River of *Darien*, and is the only Harbour in it, to the Promontory near *Golden Island*, the Shore of the *Isthmus* is indifferently fruitful, partly Sandy Bay; but part of it is drowned, swampy, Mangrove Land, where

where there is no going ashore but up to the Middle in Mud. The Shore of this Coast rises in Hills presently; and the main Ridge is about 5 or 6 Miles distant. *Caret Bay* hath 2 or 3 Rivulets of fresh Water falling into it, as I am informed; for I have not been there. It is a little Bay, and two small Islands lying before it, make it an indifferent good Harbour, and hath clear Anchoring Ground, without any Rocks. These Islands are pretty high Land, clothed with variety of Trees.

To the Westward of the Cape, at the Entrance of the River *Darien*, is another fine sandy Bay. In the Cod of it lies a little, low, swampy Island; about which 'tis shole Water and dirty Ground, not fit for Shipping; and the shore of the *Isthmus* behind and about it, is swampy Land overgrown with Mangroves; till after 3 or 4 Miles the Land ascends up to the main Ridge. But though the Cod of this Bay be so bad, yet the entrance of it is deep Water, and hard sandy bottom, excellent for anchoring; and has 3 Islands lying before it, which make it an extraordinary good Harbour. The Easternmost of these 3 is *Golden Island*, a small one, with a fair deep Channel between it and the Main. It is rocky and steep all round to the Sea, (and thereby naturally fortified) except only the Landing-place, which is a small sandy Bay on the South-side, towards the Harbour, from whence it gently rises. It is moderately high, and cover'd with small Trees or Shrubs. The Land of the *Isthmus* opposite to it, to the South-East, is excellent fruitful Land, of a black Mold, with Sand intermix'd; and is pretty level for 4 or 5 Mile, till you come to the foot of the Hills. At this place we landed at our going into the South-Seas with Capt. *Sharp*. I have been ashore at this *Golden Island*, and was lying in the Harbour near it for about a Fortnight together before I went into the *South-Seas*. Near the Eastern-Point

Bay near the Entrance of the River of *Darien*. I. in the Cod of the Bay.

*Golden I.*

Good Harbour.

Point of the Bay, which is not above 3 or 4 Furlongs distant from *Golden Island*, there is a Rivulet of very good Water.

Another  
Island.

West of *Golden Island* lies the biggest of the 3 that face the Bay; it is, as a large low swampy Island, so beset with Mangroves, that it is difficult to go ashore; nor did any of us care to attempt it, having no Business in such bad Ground. It lies very near a Point of the *Isthmus*, which is such a Sort of Ground too; for a Mile or 2 farther Westward; and such also is the Ground on the other Side, quite into the Cod of the Bay. This Island is scarce parted from the *Isthmus* but at High-water; and even then Ships cannot pass between.

Island of  
*Pines*.

The *Island of Pines* is a small Island to the North of the other 2, making a Kind of Triangle with them. It rises in 2 Hills, and is a very remarkable Land off at Sea. It is cover'd all over with good tall Trees, fit for any Use; and has a fine Rivulet of fresh Water. The North of it is rocky, as is the opposite Shore of the *Isthmus*. On the South you go ashore on the Island at a curious Sand-bay, inclosed between 2 Points like a Half-Moon; and there is very good Riding. You may sail quite round the Island of *Pines*; but to go to *Golden Island Harbour*, you must enter by the East-end of *Golden Islands*, between that and the Main; for there is no passing between it and the great low Island.

The Shore  
to Point  
*Samballas*.

From these Islands, and the low swampy Point opposite to them, the Shore runs North-Westerly to Point *Samballas*; and for the first 3 Leagues, 'tis guarded with a Riff of Rocks, some above, and some under Water, where a Boat cannot go ashore: The Rocks lie scatter'd unequally in Breadth, for a Mile in some Places, in others 2 from the Shore. At the North-West-End of these Rocks, is a fine little sandy Bay, with good anchoring and going  
ashore

ashore, as is reported by several Privateers: And the End of the Rocks on the one Side, and some of the *Sambaloes* Islands, (the Range of which begins from hence) on the other Side, guard it from the Sea, and make it a very good Harbour. This, as well as the rest, is much frequented by Privateers; and is by those of our Country call'd, *Tickle me* Tickle me quickly Harbour.

All along from hence to Point *Sanballas*, lie the *Sambaloes* Islands, a great Multitude of them scattering in a Row, and collaterally too, at very unequal Distances, some of one, some 2, or 2 Mile and a half, from the Shore, and from one another; which, with the adjacent Shore, its Hills and perpetual Woods, make a lovely Landfchape off at Sea. There are a great many more of these Islands than could well be represented in the Map; some of them also being very small. They seem to lie parcell'd out in Clusters, as it were; between which generally, there are navigable Channels, by which you may enter within them; and the Sea between the whole Range and the *Isthmus* is navigable from End to End, and affords every where good anchoring, in hard sandy Ground, and good Landing on the Islands and Main. In this long Channel, on the Inside of some or other of those little Keys or Islands, be the Winds how they will, you never fail of a good Place for any Number of Ships to ride at; so that this was the greatest Rendezvous of the Privateers on this Coast; but chiefly *La Sound's* La Sound's Key, or *Springer's* Springer's Key, especially if they staid any Time here; as well because these 2 Islands afford a good Shelter for careening, as because they yield Wells of fresh Water upon digging, which few of the rest do. The *Sambaloe's* are generally low, flat, sandy Islands, cover'd with Variety of Trees; [especially Trees in the Sambaloes. with Mammees, Sapadilloes, and Manchineel, &c.] beside the Shell-fish, and other Refreshments they afford

afford the Privateers.] The outermost Keys towards the main Sea, are rocky on that Side (and are called the Riffe Keys;) their opposite Sides are sandy, as the innermost Keys or Islands are. And there is a Ridge also of Rocks lying off at Sea on the Out-side, which appear above Water at some half a Mile distance, and extend in length as far as *La Sound's Key*, if not farther, and even the Sea between, and the Shore of the *Samballoe*s it self on that Side, is all rocky.

Channel  
of the  
*Samballoe*s

R. of *Con-*  
*ception* and  
adjacent  
Coast.

Good  
Landing.

The long Channel between the *Samballoe*s and the *Isthmus* is of 2, 3 and 4 Miles breadth; and the Shore of the *Isthmus* is partly Sandy Bays, and partly Mangrove Land, quite to Point *Samballas*. The Mountains are much at the same Distance of 6 or 7 Mile from the Shore; but about the River of *Conception*, which comes out about a Mile or 2 to the Eastward of *La Sound's Key*, the main Ridge is somewhat further distant. Many little Brooks fall into the Sea on either Side of that River, and the Outlets are some of them in the Sandy Bay, and some of them among the Mangrove Land; the Swamps of which Mangrove are (on this Coast) made by the Salt Water, so that the Brooks which come out there are brackish; but those in the Sandy Bay yield very sweet Water. None of these Outlets, not the River of *Conception* it self, are deep enough to admit of any Vessel but Canoas, the Rivers on this part of the Coast being numerous but shallow; but the fine Riding in the Channel makes any other Harbour needless. I have been up and down most Parts of it, and upon many of the Islands, and there the going ashore is always easy. But a Sea-wind makes a great Sea sometimes fall in upon the *Isthmus*, especially where a Channel opens between the Islands; so that I have been overtaken in a Canoa going ashore in one River, and in putting off to Sea from another. The Ground hereabouts

bouts is an excellent Soil within Land, rising gently to the main Ridge, and is a continued Forest of stately Timber-Trees.

Point *Sanballas* is a rocky Point, pretty long and low, and is also so guarded with Rocks for a Mile off at Sea, that it is dangerous coming near it. From hence the Shore runs West, and a little Northerly, quite to *Portobel*. About 3 Leagues Westward from this Point lies Port *Scrivan*. The Coast between them is all rocky, and the Country within Land all woody, as in other Parts.

Port *Scrivan* is a good Harbour, when you are got into it; but the Entrance of it, which is scarce a Furlong over, is so beset with Rocks on each Side, but especially to the East, that it is very dangerous going in: Nor doth there seem to be a Depth of Water sufficient to admit Vessels of any Bulk, there being in most Places but 8 or 9 Foot Water. The Inside of the Harbour goes pretty deep within the Land; and as there is good Riding, in a sandy Bottom, especially at the Cod of it, which is also fruitful Land, and has good fresh Water, so there is good Landing too on the East and South, where the Country is low for 2 or 3 Miles, and very firm Land; but the West-side is a Swamp of red Mangroves. It was here at this Swamp, as bad a Passage as it is, that Capt. *Coxon* *La Sound*, and the Privateers landed in the Year 1678-9, when they went to take *Portobel*. They had by this Means a very tedious and wearisome March; but they chose to land at this Distance from the Town, rather than at the *Bastimento's* or any nearer Place, that they might avoid being discover'd by the Scouts which the *Spaniards* always keep in their Neighbourhood, and so might surprize them. And they did, indeed, by this Means avoid being discern'd, till they came within an Hour's March of the Town; tho' they travelled along the Country

try for 5 or 6 Days. The *Spaniards* make no Use of this Port *Scrivan*; and unless a Privateer, or a rambling Sloop put in here by Chance, no Vessel visits it in many Years.

From Port *Scrivan* to the Place where stood formerly the City of *Nombre de Dios*, 'tis further Westward about 7 or 8 Leagues. The Land between is very uneven, with small Hills steep against the Sea; the Valleys between them water'd with forry little Rivers. The Soil of the Hills is rocky, producing but small shrubby Trees; the Valleys are some of good Land, some of Swamps and Mangroves. The main Ridge here seems to lie at a good Distance from the Sea; for it was not discernible in this March of the Privateers along the Shore to *Portobol*. The Place where *Nombre de Dios* stood is the Bottom of a Bay, close by the Sea, all over-grown with a Sort of Wild-Canes, like those us'd by our Anglers in *England*. There is no Sign of a Town remaining, it is all so over-run with these Canes. The Situation of it seems to have been but very indifferent, the Bay before it lying open to the Sea, and affording little Shelter for Shipping; which I have heard was one Reason why the *Spaniards* forsook it: And another, probably, was the Unhealthiness of the Country it self, it being such low swampy Land, and very sickly; yet there is a Rivulet of very sweet Waters which runs close by the East-side of the Town. The Mouth of the Harbour is very wide; and tho' I have heard that there lie before it 2 or 3 little Keys, or Rocks, yet they afforded no great Security to it. So that the *Spaniards* were certainly much in the right, for quitting this Place to settle at *Portobol*; which tho' it be also an unhealthy Place, yet has it the Advantage of a very good and defensible Harbour.

*Nombre de Dios.*

About



About a Mile or 2 to the Westward of these small Islands, at the Mouth of the Bay of *Nombre de Dios*, and about half a Mile or more from the Shore, lie a few Islands call'd the *Bastimento's*, for the most part pretty high, and one peaked, and all cloath'd with Woods. On one of them, (part of which also was a sandy Bay, and a good Riding and Landing-place) there is a Spring of very good Water. I was ashore at this Island, and up and down among the rest of them; and all of them together make a very good Harbour between them and the *Isthmus*. The Bottom affords good anchoring; and there is good coming in with the Sea-wind between the Eastermost Island and the next to it, and going out with the Land-wind the same way, this being the chief Passage. Further West, before you come to *Portobel*, lie 2 small Islands, flat, and without Wood or Water. They are pretty close together; and one of them I have been ashore upon. The Soil is sandy, and they are environ'd with Rocks towards the Sea; and they lie so near the *Isthmus* that there is but a very narrow Channel between, not fit for Ships to come into.

The Shore of the *Isthmus* hereabouts consists mostly of sandy Bays, after you are past a Ridge of Rocks that run out from the Bay of *Nombre de Dios*, pointing toward the *Bastimento's*. Beyond the *Bastimento's* to *Portobel*, the Coast is generally rocky. Within Land the Country is full of high and steep Hills, very good Land; most woody, unless where clear'd for Plantations by *Spanish Indians*, tributary to *Portobel*, whither they go to Church. And these are the first Settlements on this Coast under the *Spanish* Government, and lie scattering in lone Houses or little Villages, from hence to *Portobel* and beyond; with some Look-outs or Watches kept towards the Sea, for the Safety of the Town. In all the rest of the North-side

of the *Isthmus*, which I have described hitherto, the *Spaniards* had neither Command over the *Indians*, nor Commerce with them while I was there, though there are *Indians* inhabiting all along the Continent; yet one has told me since, that the *Spaniards* have won them over to them.

Portobel.  
The Har-  
bour.

*Portobel* is a very fair, large and commodious Harbour, affording good Anchoring and good Shelter for Ships, having a narrow Mouth, and spreading wider within. The Galleons from *Spain* find good Riding here during the Time of their Business at *Portobel*; for from hence they take in such of the Treasures of *Peru* as are brought thither

TheForts.

over Land from *Panama*. The Entrance of this Harbour is secur'd by a Fort upon the left Hand going in; it is a very strong one, and the Passage is made more secure by a Block-House on the other Side, opposite to it. At the Bottom of the Harbour lies the Town, bending along the Shore like a Half-moon: In the Middle of which upon the Sea is another small low Fort, environ'd with Houses, except only to the Sea: And at the West-end of the Town, about a Furlong from the Shore, upon a gentle Rising, lies another Fort, pretty large and very strong, yet over-look'd by a Neighbouring Hill further up the Country, which Sir *Henry Morgan* made use of to take the Fort. In all these Forts there may be about 2 or 300 *Spanish* Soldiers in Garri-son. The Town is long and narrow, having two principal Streets besides those that go a-cross; with a small Parade about the Middle of it, surrounded with pretty fair Houses. The other Houses also and Churches are pretty handsome, after the *Spanish* Make. The Town lies open to the the Country without either Wall or Works; and at the East-

The  
Town.

Road to  
*Panama*.

side of it, where the Road to *Panama* goes out (because of Hills that lie to the Southward of the Town, and obstruct the direct Passage) there lies a  
10 long

long Stable running North and South from the Town to which it joins. This is the King's Stable for the Mules that are employed in the Road betwixt this and *Panama*. The Governour's House is close by the great Fort, on the same Rising, at the West of the Town. Between the Parade in the Middle of the Town, and the Governour's House, is a little Creek or Brook, with a Bridge over it; and at the East-end, by the Stable, is a small Rivulet of fresh Water. I have already said that it is an unhealthy Place. The East-side is low and swampy; and the Sea at low Water leaves the Shore within the Harbour bare, a great way from the Houses; which having a black filthy Mud, it stinks very much, and breeds noisom Vapours, through the Heat of the Climate. From the South and the East-sides the Country rises gently in Hills, which are partly Woodland and partly Savannah; but there is no great Store either of Fruit-trees or Plantations near the Town. This Account I have had from several Privateers just as they return'd from *Portobel*; but I have not been there my self.

The K's Stable.

The Governour's House.

Rivulet. Bad Air.

The Country beyond this West-ward, to the Mouth of the River *Chagre*, I have seen off at Sea: But not having been ashore there, I can give no other Account of it, but only that it is partly hilly, and near the Sea very much swampy; and I have heard by several that there is no Communication between *Portobel* and the Mouth of that River.

The Coast hence to R. *Chagre*.

I have been yet further Westward on this Coast, before I went over the *Isthmus* with Capt. *Sharp*, ranging up and down and carrening at *Bocca Toro* and *Bocca Drago*; but this is without the Verge of those Bounds I have set my self.

*Bocca Toro* and *Bocca Drago*.

Having thus survey'd the North-Coast of the *Isthmus*, I shall take a light View of the South also: But I shall the less need to be particular in it, because

The S. Sea Coast of the *Isthmus*.

because Mr. *Dampier* hath in some Measure describ'd this part of it in his *Voyage round the World*.

**Point Garachina.** To begin therefore from *Point Garachina*, which makes the West-side of the Mouth of the River of *Sambo*, this Point is pretty high fast Land; but within towards the River, it is low, drowned Mangrove, and so are all the Points of Land to **Cape St. Lorenzo.** *Saint Lorenzo*.

**R. Sambo.** The River of *Sambo* I have not seen; but it is said to be a pretty large River. Its Mouth opens to the North; and from thence the Coast bears

**Gulph of S. Michael** North-East to the Gulph of *St. Michael*. This Gulph is made by the Outlets of several Rivers, the most noted of which are the River of *Santa Maria*, and the River of *Congo*; tho' there are others of a considerable Bigness. Of these Rivers,

**Gold R.** to the Southward of *Santa Maria*, one is called the *Gold River*, affording Gold Dust in great Plenty: For hither the *Spaniards* of *Panama* and *Santa Maria* Town bring up their Slaves to gather up the Gold Dust.

**R. Santa Maria.** The next to the *Gold River* is that of *Santa Maria*, so called from the Town of that Name seated on the South-side of it, at a good Distance from the Sea. It was along this River we came, when we first entred the South Seas with Capt. *Sharp*, standing over it, from the Bay by *Golden Island*, where we landed.

**Santa Maria Town.** We then took the Town of *Santa Maria* in our way; which was garrison'd with about 200 *Spanish* Soldiers, but was not very strong, having no Walls; and the Fort it self was secur'd with Stockadoes only, or Pallisadoes. This is but a new Town, being built by the *Spaniards* of *Panama*, partly for a Garrison and Magazine of Provision, and partly for Quarters of Refreshment, and a retiring Place for their Workmen in the *Gold River*. The Country all about here is woody and low, and very unhealthy; the Rivers being so oazy, that

**The Country about.**

that the stinking Mud infects the Air: But the little Village of *Scuchadero* lies on the Right-side of the <sup>*Scuchade-*</sup> River of *Santa Maria*, near the Mouth of it, is <sup>*ro V.*</sup> seated on fast rising Ground, open to the Gulph of *St. Michael*, and admitting fresh Breezes from the Sea; so that this is pretty healthy and serves as a place of Refreshment for the Mines; and has a fine Rivulet of very sweet Water; whereas those Rivers are brackish for a considerable way up the Country.

Between *Scuchadero* and Cape *St. Lorenzo*, which <sup>*R. Congo.*</sup> makes the North-side of the Gulph of *St. Michael*, the River of *Congo* falls into the Gulph; which River is made up of many Rivulets, that fall from the Neighbouring Hills, and join into one Stream. The Mouth of it is muddy, and bare for a great way at low Water, unless just in the Depth of the Channel; and it affords little Entertainment for Shipping. But further in, the River is deep enough; so that Ships coming in at high Water might find it a very good Harbour, if they had any Business here. The Gulph it self hath several I-<sup>*Gulph of*</sup>lands in it; and up and down in and about them, <sup>*St. Mi-*</sup> there is in many Places very good Riding; for <sup>*chael.*</sup> the most Part in oazy Ground. The Islands also, especially those towards the Mouth, make a good Shelter; and the Gulph hath room enough for a Multitude of Ships. The Sides are every where surrounded with Mangroves, growing in wet swampy Land.

North of this Gulph is a small Creek, where we <sup>*The Land*</sup> landed at our Return out of the Seas; and the Land <sup>*to the N.*</sup> between these is partly such Mangrove Land as the <sup>*of the*</sup> other, and partly Sandy-Bays. From thence the <sup>*Gulph.*</sup> Land runs further on North, but gently bending to the West: And this Coast also is much such a mixture of Mangrove Land and Sandy Bay quite to the River *Cbeapo*; and in many Places there are

- Sholes.** Sholes, for a Mile, or half a Mile off at Sea. In several parts of this Coast, at about 5 or 6 Miles distance from the Shore there are small Hills; and the whole Country is covered with Woods. I know but one River worth observing between *Congo* and *Cheapo*: Yet there are many Creeks and Outlets; but no fresh Water, that I know of, in any part of this Coast, in the dry Season; for the Stagnancies and Declivities of the Ground, and the very Droppings of the Trees, in the wet Season, afford Water enough.
- R. Cheapo.** *Cheapo* is a considerable River, but has no good entering into it for Sholes. Its Course is long, rising near the North-Sea, and pretty far from towards the East. About this River the Country something changes its Face, being Savannah on the West side; though the East-side is Wood-land, as the other.
- The Land here.**
- Cheapo T.** *Cheapo* Town stands on the West-side, at some distance from the Sea; but is small, and of no great Consequence. Its chief Support is from the Pasturage of black Cattle in the Savannahs.
- Savannahs.** These Savannahs are not level, but consist of small Hills and Valleys, with fine Spots of Woods intermix'd; and from some of these Hills not far from *Cheapo*, the River of *Chagre*, which runs into the North-Sea, takes its rise. It runs West for a while; and on the South-side of it, at no great distance from *Panama*, is *Venta de Cruzes*, a small Village of Inns and Store-houses; whither Merchandises that are to be sent down the River *Chagre* are carried from *Panama* by Mules, and there embark'd in Canoa's or Pereagoes; but the Plate is carried all the way by Land on Mules, to *Portobel*.
- R. Chagre.**
- Venta de Cruzes.**
- Carriage to Portobel.** The Country here also is Savannah and Woodland intermix'd; with thick short Hills, especially towards *Panama*.

Between the River of *Cheapo* and *Panama*, further West, are 3 Rivers, of no great Consequence, <sup>3 Rivers.</sup> lying open to the Sea. The Land between is low even Land, most of it dry, and cover'd here and there by the Sea, with short Bushes. Near the most Westerly of these *Old Panama* was seated, once a *Old Panama.* large City; but nothing now remains of it besides Rubbish, and a few Houses of poor People. The *Spaniards* were weary of it, having no good Port or Landing-place; and had a design to have left it, before it was burnt by Sir *Henry Morgan*. But then they no longer deliberated about the Matter; but instead of rebuilding it, rais'd another Town to the Westward, which is the present City of *Panama*. The River of *Old Panama* runs between them; but <sup>R. of Pa-</sup> rather nearer the new Town than the Old; and into <sup>nama.</sup> this River small Barks many enter.

The chief advantage which *New Panama* hath a-<sup>New Pa-</sup>bove the Old, is an excellent Road for small Ships, <sup>nama.</sup> as good as a Harbour; for which it is beholden to <sup>The Har-</sup> the Shelter of the neighbouring Isles of *Perica*, <sup>bour;</sup> which lie before it, 3 in Number, in a row parallel <sup>Isles of Pe-</sup> to the Shore. There is very good anchoring between, at a good distance from the Town; but between the Road and the Town is a Shole or Spit of <sup>Shole.</sup> Land; so that Ships cannot come near the Town, but lie nearest to *Perica*; but by this means the Town has them less under command. *Panama* stands on a level Ground, and is surrounded with a high Wall, especially towards the Sea. It hath no Fort besides the Town-Walls; upon which the Sea, which washes it every Tide, beats so strongly, sometimes, as to throw down a part of them. It <sup>Fine Pro-</sup> makes a very beautiful Prospect off at Sea, the <sup>spect of</sup> Churches and chief Houses appearing above the <sup>Panama.</sup> rest. The Building appears white; especially the Walls, which are of Stone; and the Covering of the Houses red, for probably they are Pan-tile, which is

## Mr. WAFER's Description

is much used by the *Spaniards* all over the *West-Indies*. The Town is surrounded with Savannahs, gentle flat Hills, and Copses of Wood, which add much to the Beauty of the Prospect; and among these are scattered here and there some *Estantions* or Farm-houses for the managing their Cattle, which are Beeves, Horses and Mules. This Town is the great Rendezvous of this Part of the South-Sea Coast; being the Receptacle of the Treasures from *Lima*, and other Sea-ports of *Peru*; trading also towards *Mexico*, though very little beyond the Gulph of *Nicaragua*. The King of *Spain* hath a President here, who acts in Concert with his Council; and the Governour of *Portobel* is under him. His Jurisdiction comprehends *Nata*, *Ravelia*, *Leon*, *Realeja*, &c. till he meets with the Government of *Guatimalæ*; and Eastward he commands over as much of the *Isthmus*, on both Seas, as is under the *Spaniards*. The place is very sickly, though it lies in a Country good enough; but possibly 'tis only so to those who come hither from the dry pure Air of *Lima* and *Truxillio*, and other parts of *Peru*; who grow indispos'd presently, and are forc'd to cut off their Hair. Yet is it very healthy in comparison of *Portobel*.

About a League to the West of *Panama* is another River, which is pretty large, and is called by some *Rio Grande*. It is shole at the Entrance, and runs very swift; and so is not fit for Shipping. On the West-banks of it are *Estantions* and Plantations of Sugar; but the Shore from hence beginning to trend away to the Southward again, I shall here fix my Western Boundary to the South-Sea Coast of the *Isthmus*, and go no further in the Description of it.

The Shore between Point *Garachina* and this River, and so on further to *Punta Mala*, makes a very regular, and more than semicircular Bay, called by

*Estantions*

The great resort to *Panama*.

Its Jurisdiction.

Bad Air.

*Rio Grande*



by the Name of the Bay of *Panama*. In this Bay of *Panama* are several as fine Islands, as are any where to be found, the *Kings* or *Pearl Islands*, *Pacheque*, *Chepelio*, *Perica*, &c. with great Variety of good Riding for Ships: Of all which Mr. *Dampier* hath given a particular Account in the 7th Chapter of his *Voyage round the World*; so that I shall forbear to say any thing more of them. 'Tis a very noble delightful Bay; and as it affords good Anchoring and Shelter, so the Islands also yield Plenty of Wood, Water, Fruits, Fowls, and Hogs, for the Accommodation of Shipping.

The Soil of the Inland part of the Country is *The Soil* generally very good, for the most part of a black fruitful Mould. From the Gulph of *St. Michael*, to the Ridge of Hills lying off *Caret Bay*, it is a Vale Country, well water'd with the Rivers that fall into that Gulph: But near the Gulph 'tis very swampy and broken, so as that it is scarce possible to travel along the Shore thereabouts. Westward of the River of *Congo*, the Country grows more hilly and dry, with pleasant and rich Vales intermix'd, till you are past the River *Cbeapo*; and thus far the whole Country is all, as it were, one continued Wood. The Savannah Country commences here, dry and grassy; with small Hills and Woods intermix'd: And the Hills are every where fertile to the Top (though more fruitful nearer the Bottom) and even the Tops of the main Ridge are cover'd with very flourishing Trees. Yet the Hills from which the Gold Rivers fall, near *Santa Maria*, are barren towards the Top, and bear short Shrubs scatter'd here and there. The Soil seems capable of any Productions proper to the Climate: I believe we have nothing that grows in *Jamaica* but what would thrive here also, and grow very luxuriantly, considering the exceeding Richness of the Soil.

The

*Mr. WAFER's Description*

The  
Woods.

The Woods of this Country are not the same on the Tops or Sides of the Hills in the Inland Country, as they are near the Sea. For in the drier and more rising Inland Country, the Woods are rather a large Forest of Timber-trees, or a delightful Grove of Trees of several kinds, very large and tall, with little or no Under-wood: And the Trees are placed at such a Distance from each other, as that a Horse might gallop among them for a great way, and decline them with ease. The Tops of these Trees are generally very large and spreading; and, I presume, 'tis the Shade and Dropping of these which hinder any thing else from growing in the rich Ground among them: For in the open Savannahs, or where the Ground is clear'd by Industry for Plantations, there grow smaller Vegetables in greater Abundance. But on the Sea-Coast, where the Soil is often swampy drown'd Land, especially near the Mouths of Rivers, the Trees are not tall but shrubby as Mangroves, Brambles, Bamboes, &c. not growing in the manner of Groves or Arbours, scattering at convenient Distances; but in a continued Thicket, so close set, that 'tis a very difficult Matter to work one's way through these Morasses.

Swampy  
Thickets.

The Wea-  
ther.

Season of  
the Rains.

The Weather is much the same here as in other Places of the Torrid Zone in this Latitude, but inclining rather to the wet Extreme. The Season of Rains begins in *April* or *May*; and during the Months of *June*, *July* and *August*, the Rains are very violent. It is very hot also about this Time, where-ever the Sun breaks out of a Cloud: For the Air is then-very sultry, because then usually there are no Breezes to fan and cool it, but it is all glowing hot. About *September* the Rains begin to abate: But 'tis *November* or *December*, and, it may be, part of *January* e're they are quite gone: So that 'tis a very wet Country, and has Rains for 2  
Thirds,

Thirds, if not 3 Quarters of a Year. Their first coming is after the Manner of our sudden *April* Showers, or hasty Thunder Showers, one in a Day at first. After this, 2 or 3 in a Day; at length a Shower almost every Hour; and frequently accompanied with violent Thunder, and Lightning: Thunder and Lightning. During which Time, the Air has often a faint sulphureous Smell, where pent up among the Woods.

After this variable Weather, for about 4 or 6 Weeks, there will be settled continued Rains of several Days and Nights, without Thunder and Lightning, but exceeding vehement, considering the Length of them. Yet at certain Intervals between these, even in the wettest of the Season, there will be several fair Days intermix'd, with only Tornado's or Thunder-Showers; and that sometimes for a Week together. These Thunder-Showers cause usually a sensible Wind, by the Clouds pressing the Atmosphere, which is very refreshing, and moderates the Heat: But then this Wind shaking the Trees of this continued Forest, their dropping is as troublesome as the Rain it self. When the Shower is over, you shall hear a great way together the Croaking of Frogs and Toads, the humming of Moskito's or Gnats, and the hissing or shriekings of Snakes and other Insects, loud and unpleasent; some like the quacking of Ducks. The Moskitoes chiefly infest the low Moskitoes. swampy or Mangrove Lands, near the Rivers or Seas; But however, this Country is not so pester'd with that uneasy Vermin, as many other of the warm Countries are. When the Rains fall among the Woods, they make a hollow or ratling Land-Floods. sound: But the Floods caus'd by them often bear down the Trees; as I observ'd in relating my Passage over Land. These will often barricado and dam up the River, till 'tis clear'd by another Flood that shall set the Trees all afloat again. Sometimes also

also the Floods run over a broad Plain ; and for the Time make it all like one great Lake. The coolest Time here is about our Christmas, when the fair Weather is coming on.



*Of the Trees, Fruits, &c. in the Isthmus of America.*

Trees, &c.

AS this Country is very woody, so it contains great Variety of Trees, of several Kinds unknown to us in *Europe*, as well Fruit-Trees as others.

Cotton-Trees.

The *Cotton-Tree* is the largest of any, and grows in great Plenty in most parts of the *Isthmus* ; but I do not remember that I have seen it in the *Sambaloes*, or any other of the adjacent *Islands*. It bears a Cod about as big as a Nutmeg, full of short Wool or Down, which when ripe bursts out of the Cod, and is blown about by the Wind, and is of little use. The chief Advantage that is made of these Trees, is by forming them into Canoas or *Periago's* ; which last differ from the other as Lighters and small Barges do from Wherries. The *Indians* burn the Trees hollow ; but the *Spaniards* hew and chizzel them ; and the Wood is very soft and easy to work upon, being softer than Willow.

Cedar.

The *Cedars* of this Country are valuable for their heighth and largeness ; there are very stately ones on the Continent, but I remember not any in the *Islands*. They grow towards each of the *Sea-Coasts*, but especially towards the North. The Wood is very red, of a curious fine Grain, and very fragrant. But these are put to no better use than the *Cotton-Trees*, serving only to make *Canoas* and *Periago's* :

riago's: And their Plenty you may judge of by this, that if the *Indians* want to cut one for a Canoa, they will not trouble themselves about any a Furlong off, tho' never so fine; having enough usually to fell by the Side of the River into which they intend to launch it.

There are on the Continent several Trees of the *Maccau-Palm-kind*, of which sort we may reckon the *Mac-tree*. *caw-tree*. It grows in great Plenty in swampy or moist Grounds; and I remember not that I saw them any where but on the South-side of the *Isthmus*, which is mostly of such a Soil. It is not very tall, the Body rising streight up to about 10 Foot or more, surrounded with protuberant Rings at certain Distances, and those thick-set with long Prickles. The Middle of the Tree is a Pith like Elder, taking up above half the Diameter of the Body. The Body is naked without Branches till towards the Top; but there it puts out Leaves or Branches 12 or 14 Foot long, and a Foot and an half wide, lessening gradually towards the Extremity. The Rib or Seam of this Leaf is beset all along with Prickles, on the Out-side; and the Leaf it self is jagged about the Edges and as thick as one's Hand, at the broader End of it. At the Top of the Tree, and amidst the Roots of these Leaves grows the Fruit, a Sort of Berries sprouting up in Clusters, each about the Size of a small Pear, but many Score of them together. They incline to an Oval Figure, and are of a yellow or reddish Colour when ripe. There is a Stone in the Middle, and the Out-side is stringy, and slimy when ripe; of a tart Taste, harsh in the Mouth, yet not unpleasant: And the way of eating the Fruit is to bite the fleshy Part from the Stone, and having chew'd it, to spit out the remaining stringy Substance. The *Indians* frequently cut down the Tree only to get the Berries; but such of them as are most low and slender, you may

may bend down to your hand. The Wood of the Tree is very hard, black, and ponderous, and is of great use. It splits very easily; and the *Indians* make of it many Conveniences for their Building and other Occasions, splitting the Trees into small Planks or Rafters which they use about their Houses. The Men make Arrow-heads of this Wood; the Women Needle-Shuttles to weave their Cotton, &c.

*Bibby-tree* Upon the *Main* also grows the *Bibby* Tree, so called from a Liquor which distills from it, and which our *English* call *Bibby*. The Tree hath a streight slender Body no thicker than one's Thigh, but grows to a great Heighth, 60 or 70 Foot. The Body is naked of Leaves or Branches, but prickly. The Branches put out at the Top, and among them grow the Berries abundantly, like a Garland round about the Root of each of the Branches. The Tree hath all along the Inside of it a narrow Pith; the Wood is very hard, and black as Ink. The *Indians* do not cut but burn down the Tree to get at the Berries. These are of a whitish Colour, and about the Size of a Nutmeg. They are very oily; and the *Indians* beat them in hollow Mortars or Troughs, then boil and strain them; and as the Liquor cools they skim off a clear Oil from the Top. This Oil is extraordinary bitter: The *Indians* use it for anointing themselves, and to mix with the Colours wherewith they paint themselves.

*Nut Oil.* When the Tree is young they tap it, and put a Leaf into the Bore; from whence the *Bibby* trickles down in great Quantity. It is a wheyish Liquor, of a pleasant tart Taste; and they drink it after it hath been kept a Day or two.

*The Bibby.*

*Coco.* There are *Coco*-trees in the Islands, but none on the *Isthmus* that I remember; and *Cacao*-trees on either.

On the *Main* grows a Tree that bears a Fruit <sup>Anony-</sup> like a Cherry ; but full of Stones, and never soft. <sup>mous.</sup>

On the *Main* also are *Plantains* in great Abun- <sup>Plantains.</sup> dance, which have a Body consisting of several Leaves or Coats, that grow one from under another, spiring upwards into an oblong Fruit at the Top ; the Coats or Leaves, which are very long and large, spreading from the Body, and making a Plume all round. None of them grow wild, unless when some are brought down the Rivers in the Season of the Rains, and being left a ground, sow themselves. The *Indians* set them in Rows or Walks, without Under-wood ; and they make very delightful Groves. They cut them down to get at the Fruit ; and the Bodies being green and sappy, they are cut down with one Stroke of an Axe.

The *Bonano's* also grow on the *Isthmus* very plen- <sup>Bonano's.</sup> tifully. They are a sort of *Plantains*. The Fruit is short and thick, sweet and mealy. This eats best raw, and the *Plantain* boil'd.

On the *Islands* there are a great many *Mammee-* <sup>Mammee.</sup> trees, which grow with a clear, streight Body, to 60 Foot high, or upwards. The Fruit is very wholesome and delicious ; shap'd somewhat like a Pound-pear, but much larger, with a small Stone or two in the Middle.

The *Mammee Sappota* differs something from the <sup>Mammee</sup> other, and is a smaller and firmer Fruit, of a fine <sup>Sappota.</sup> beautiful Colour when ripe. It is very scarce on the *Islands* : and neither of these grow on the *Conti-* *nent*.

So neither are *Sapadilloes* found growing on the <sup>Sapadillo's</sup> *Isthmus*, though there is great Plenty of them in the *Islands*. The Tree is not so high as those last ; it grows without Branches to the Top, where it spreads out in Limbs like an Oak. The Fruit is very pleasant to the Taste. It is as small as a *Berga-* *masco* Pear, and is coated like a *Ruffet-Pippin*.

On

## Mr. WAFER's Description

Pine-Apple.

On the *Isthmus* grows that delicious Fruit which we call the *Pine-Apple*, in Shape not much unlike an Artichoke, and as big as a Man's Head. It grows like a Crown on the Top of a Stalk about as big as one's Arm, and a Foot and a half high. The Fruit is ordinarily about 6 Pound Weight; and is inclos'd with short prickly Leaves like an Artichoke. They do not strip but pare off these Leaves to get at the Fruit; which hath no Stone or Kernel in it. 'Tis very juicy; and some fancy it to resemble the Taste of all the most delicious Fruits one can imagine mix'd together. It ripens at all Times of the Year, and is rais'd from new Plants. The Leaves of the Plant are broad, about a Foot long, and grow from the Root.

Prickle-Pear.

On the *Main* also grows the *Prickle-pear*, which is a thick-leav'd Plant about 4 Foot high, full of Prickles all over. That which they call the Pear grows at the Extremity of the Leaf. It's a good Fruit, much eaten by the *Indians* and others.

Popes Heads.

There are *Popes Heads*, as we call them, on the *Main*. They are a Plant or Shrub growing like a Mole-hill, and full of Spurs a Span long, sharp, thick and hard, with a black Point. They make a very good Fence, galling the Feet and Legs of any who come among them.

Sugar-Canes.

They have *Sugar-Canes* on the *Isthmus*; but the *Indians* make no other use of them, than to chew them and suck out the Juice.

Manchineel.

There is on the *Islands*, a Tree which is called *Manchineel*, and its Fruit the *Manchineel Apple*. 'Tis in Smell and Colour like a lovely pleasant Apple, small and fragrant, but of a poisonous Nature, for if any eat of any living Creature that has happen'd to feed on that Fruit, they are poison'd thereby, tho' perhaps not mortally. The Trees grow in green Spots; they are low, with a large Body, spreading out and full of Leaves. I have heard



heard that the Wood hath been us'd in fine carved or inlayed Works ; for it is delicately grain'd. But there is danger in cutting it, the very Sap being so poisonous, as to blister the part which any of the Chips strike upon as they fly off. A *French-man* of our Company lying under one of these Trees, in one of the *Samballoes*, to refresh himself, the Rain-water trickling down thence on his Head and Breast, blister'd him all over, as if he had been bestrewed with *Cantharides*. His Life was saved with much Difficulty ; and even when cured, there remained Scars, like those after the Small-Pox.

The *Mabo*-Tree, which grows here, is about as *Mabo-* big as an Ash. Another Sort of *Mabo*, which is *Tree.* more common, is smaller, and grows in the moist swampy Places, by the Sides of the Rivers, or near the Sea. Its Bark is ragged like tatter'd Canvass ; if you lay hold on a Piece of it, 'twill rip off in Strings to the Top of the Tree ; the Strings are of a great Length, slender, and very strong. Ropes are made of it for Cables, and Rigging for small Vessels. The way the *Indians* order it is thus : They strip off the Bark in great Flakes : Out of them they draw greater or lesser Strings as they please. These they beat and clean, and twist into Threads and Cords, by rolling them between the Palm of the Hand, and the Knee or Thigh, as our Shoemakers twist their Ends, but much quicker. Of these they make Nets for fishing, but only for great Fish, as Tarpoms, or the like.

The Tree which bears the *Calabash* is short and *Calabash-* thick ; the *Calabash* grows up and down among the *Tree.* Boughs, as our Apples do. It is of a globular Figure, the Out-side of it is an hard Shell, holding the Quantity of 2, 3, 4, or 5 Quarts. These Shells the *Indians* use as Vessels for many Occasions. There are 2 Sorts of these Trees, but the Difference is chiefly in the Fruit ; that of one being sweet,

the other bitter. The Substance of both is spongy and juicy. That of the sweeter doth yet incline to a tart, sourish Taste. The *Indians*, however, eat them frequently in a March, tho' they are not very delightful. They only suck out the Juice, and spit out the rest. The bitter Sort is not eatable, but very medicinal. They are good in Tertian's; and a Decoction of them in a Clyster is an admirable Specifick in the Torsions of the Guts or dry Gripes. The *Calabash* Shells are almost as hard as those of the *Coco-nuts*, but not half so thick. The *Darien Calabash* is painted, and much esteem'd by the *Spaniards*.

*Gourds.*

There are *Gourds* also which grow creeping along the Ground, or climbing up Trees in great Quantities, like Pompions or Vines. Of these also there are 2 Sorts, a sweet and a bitter: The Sweet eatable, but not desireable; the Bitter medicinal in the *Passio Iliaca*, Tertian's, Costiveness, &c. taken in a Clyster. But the *Indians* value both Sorts chiefly for their Shells; and the larger Sort of these serve them by way of Pails and Buckets, as Calabashes do for Dishes, Cups and Drinking-Vessels.

*silk-Grass.*

They have a Plant also which is of good use to them, call'd by us *Silk-Grass*; tho' 'tis indeed a kind of Flag. It grows in great Quantities in moist Places on the Sides of Hills. The Roots are knobbed, and shoot out into Leayes like a Sword Blade, as thick as one's Hand in the Middle of the Leaf towards the Root, thinner towards the Edges and the Top; where it ends in a sharp Point, altogether like our Flags, save that the Leaf is much broader, and a Yard or two in Length, and jagged at the Edges like a Saw or some Reap-hooks. The *Indians* cut these Leaves when of a convenient Growth, and having dried them well in the Sun, they beat them into Strings like fine Flax, extraordinary strong, beyond any of our Flax or Hemp: For the  
Leaf

Leaf it self seems to be nothing but a Congeries of Strings inclos'd with a Skin on each Side. They twist these Strings as they do those of the *Mabo*-tree, and make of them Ropes for Hammocks, Cordage of all Sorts, but especially a finer kind of Nets for small Fish. In *Jamaica* the Shoemakers use this to sew with, as being stronger than any other. The *Spanish* Women make Stockings of it, which are called *Silk-grass Stockings*, and are sold very dear. They make of it also a kind of yellowish Lace, which is much bought and worn by the *Mosteza*-Women in the *West-Indian* Plantations.

There grows here a Tree about the Bigness of an *Light-Wood* Elm, the Wood of which is very light, and we therefore call it *Light-wood*. The Tree is very streight and well-bodied, and has a great Leaf like a Wall-nut. A Man may carry a great Quantity of the Wood when cut down: Its Substance resembles Cork, and is of a whitish Colour; but the Grain of it is rougher than Fir, or coarser yet, like that of the *Cotton-Tree*. I know not whether it has that spongy Elasticity that Cork has; yet I should think it an excellent Wood for making Tomkins or Stopples for Muzzles of great Guns. 'Tis so very light in Water that 3 or 4 Logs of it, about as thick as one's Thigh and about 4 Foot long, shall make a Rafter on which 2 or 3 Men may go out to Sea. The *Indians* make large Rafters of it upon Occasion after this Manner: They take Logs of this Wood not very big, and bind them together collaterally with *Mabo* Cords, making of them a kind of Floor. Then they lay another Range of Logs a-cross these, at some Distance from each other, and peg them down to the former with long Pins of *Maccaw*-wood; and the Wood of the Float is so soft, and tenacious withal, that it easily gives Admittance to the Peg upon driving, and closes fast about it. The Floats, were they boarded, would

resemble our *Dyers-floats* in the *Thames* at *London*; and the *Indians* use them chiefly for Passage cross a great River where Canoes or other Trees are wanting; or for Fishing.

*White-wood.*

Another Tree they have which we call *White-wood*. The Body of it grows in Heighth about 18 or 20 Foot, like a large Willow, and about as thick as one's Thigh. The Leaf is like *Sena*, very small. The Wood is very hard, close and ponderous, and exceeding white, beyond any *European* Wood that ever I saw, and of a very fine Grain: So that I cannot but think it would be very good for inlaying, or other Cabinet-work. I never saw this Tree any where but in this *Isthmus*.

*Tamarinds.*

They have *Tamarinds* here of the brown Sort, and good, but not well manur'd. The Tree is a fair spreading one, and very large of the kind. The Tree grows usually in a sandy Soil, near a River.

*Locust-Tree.*

The Tree also that bears the *Locust-fruit*, grows here. The wild Sort is found in great Abundance, 'tis not much unlike the *Tamarind*.

*Bastard-Cinnamon*

They have a *Bastard-Cinnamon* also, bearing a Cod shorter than a *Bean-cod*, but thicker, it grows only on the *Main*.

*Bamboes.*

*Bamboes* grow here but too plentifully, like a Briar, whole Copses of them. The Branches or Canes grow in Clusters 20 or 30 or more of them from one Root, and guarded with Prickles. They render the Places where they grow almost impassable, which are generally swampy Grounds, or the Sides of the Rivers. They are found mostly on the *Main*, the *Islands* having only some few of them.

*Hollow-Bamboes.*

The *Hollow Bamboes* are on the *Main* only. They grow 20 or 30 Foot in Heighth, and as thick as one's Thigh. They have Knots all along at the Distance of about a Foot and a half. All the Space  
from

from Knot to Knot is hollow, and of a Capacity usually of a Gallon or more, and these are serviceable on many Occasions. The Leaves of this Shrub are like Eldern-leaves, in a Cluster at the Top of each Cane, and these also grow thick together in Copses.

*Mangrove*-Trees grow out of the Water both in *Mangrove*. Islands and Main, rising from several Roots like Stilts entangled one among another. The Roots or Stumps appear some Feet above Water, rising from a pretty Depth also from under the Surface of it, and at length they unite altogether, Arbour-wise, into the Body of a lusty tall Tree, of a Foot or two Diameter. There is scarce any passing along where these Trees grow, the Roots of them are so blended together. The Bark of the *Mangroves* that grows in Salt Water is of a red Colour, and is us'd for tanning of Leather. I have some Reason to think that the Tree from whence the *Peruvian* or *Jesuit's Bark* is fetch is of the *Mangrove* kind; for when I was last at *Arica* in *Peru*, I saw a Caravan of about 20 Mules with this Bark just come in, and then unlading at a Store-house. One of our Company, who spake *Spanish*, ask'd a *Spaniard* who guided the Drove, from whence he fetch'd that Bark; He answered from a great fresh Water Lake behind a Mountain a great way within Land; at the same Time pointing at a very high Ridge of Hills we saw at a great Distance from us and the Sea. Being further examined as to the Tree it grew on, he so describ'd it, by those intangled Stilts, and other Particulars, that our Interpreter said to him, sure it must be a *Mangrove*-Tree! The *Spaniard* answer'd, Yes, a fresh-water *Mangrove*: Yet he said it was a very small Tree, which the *Mangrove* is not, unless this should be a Dwarf-kind of it. We brought away with us several Bundles of this Bark, and I found it to be the right Sort, by the frequent

use I made of it in *Virginia* and elsewhere; and I have some of it now by me.

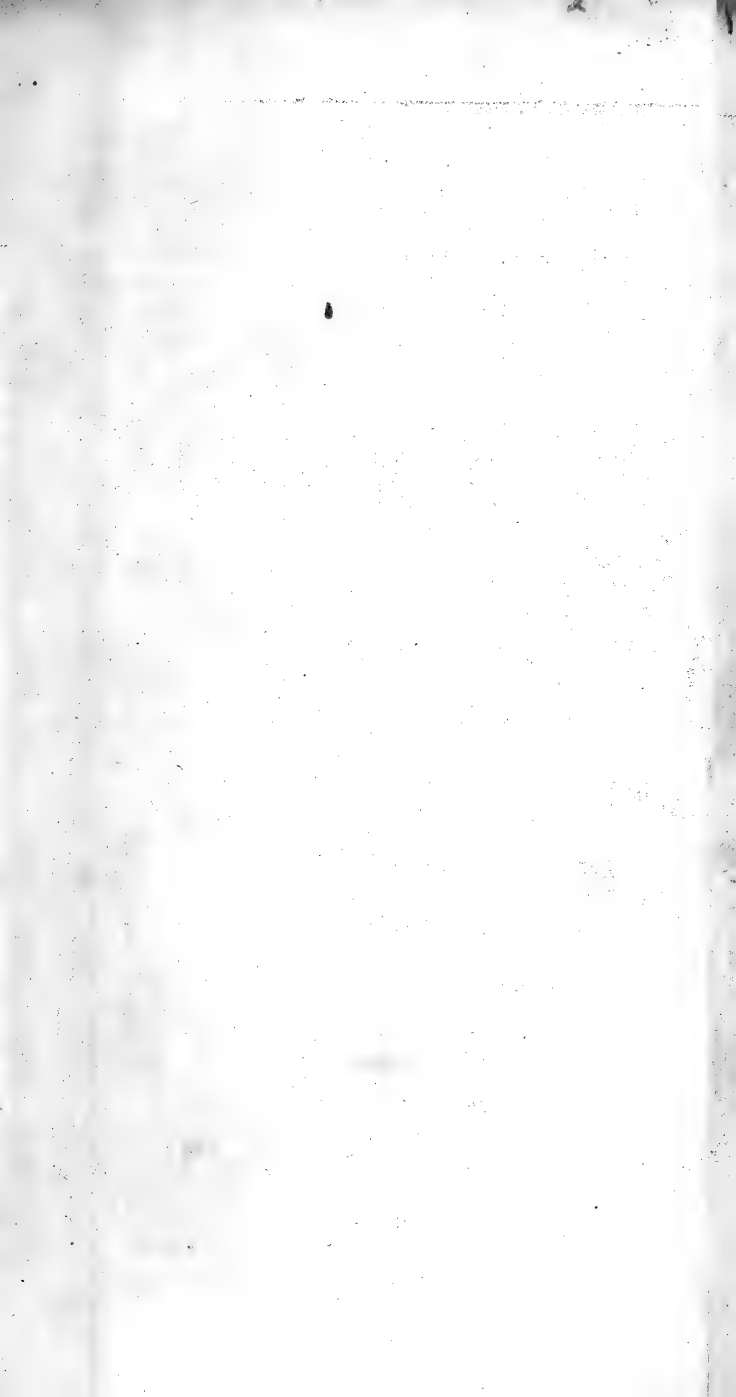
*Pepper.* They have two Sorts of *Pepper*, the one called *Bell-Pepper*, the other *Bird-Pepper*, and great Quantities of each, much used by the *Indians*. Each Sort grows on a Weed, or Shrubby Bush about a Yard high. The *Bird-Pepper* has the smaller Leaf, and is by the *Indians* better esteemed than the other, for they eat a great deal of it.

*Red-Wood.* There is on the *Main* a *Red* Sort of *Wood* that might be of good use for Dyers. It grows mostly towards the *North-Sea* Coast, upon a River that runs towards the *Sambaloes*, about 2 Miles from the Sea-shore. I saw there great Quantities of these Trees: They are 30 or 40 Foot high, about as big as one's Thigh, and the Out-side is all along full of Cavities or Notches in the Bark. When the Wood is cut, it appears of a Yellowish Red. With this, and a kind of Earth which they have up the Country, the *Indians* dye Cottons for their Hammocks and Gowns. I tried a little of it, which upon boiling two Hours in fair Water, turn'd it red as Blood. I dipt therein a Piece of Cotton, which it died of a good Red; and when I wash'd it, it turn'd but a little paler, which I imputed to the want only of something to fix the Colour; for no washing could fetch out the Tincture. 'Twas a bright and glossy Red, very lively.

*Potatoes.* The *Indians* have several Roots which they plant; especially *Potatoes*, which they roast and eat.

*Yams.* They do the same also by *Yams*; of which they have 2 Sorts, a White and a Purple.

*Cassava.* They have a Root call'd *Cassava*, not much unlike a Parsnip. There are 2 Sorts also of these, a sweet, and a poisonous. The sweet Sort they roast and eat as they do Potatoes or Yams. Of the poisonous they make Bread, having first press'd out the Juice, which is noxious. Part of the remaining  
Substance





The Indians in their Huts in Council, and Smoking tobacco after their way.

Damp. 104. fol. 3.

Place this P. 97.







*The Indians in their Robes in Council, and*

Substance they grate to a Powder ; and having a Baking-stone, or Trivet set over a Fire, they strew the Flower over the hot Stone gradually, which bakes it all to a Cake, the Bottom hard-bak'd and brown, the rest rough and white, like our Oat-cakes ; they use to hang them on the Houses or Hedges, where they dry and grow crisp. In *Jamaica* they use them frequently instead of Bread ; and so in other of the *West-Indian* Islands.

These *Indians* have *Tobacco* among them. It *Tobacco* grows as the *Tobacco* in *Virginia*, but is not so strong : Perhaps for want of transplanting and manuring, which the *Indians* don't well understand ; for they only raise it from the Seed in their Plantations. When 'tis dried and cured they strip it from the Stalks ; and laying 2 or 3 Leaves upon one another, they roll up all together sideways into a long Roll, yet leaving a little Hollow. Round this they roll other Leaves one after another, in the same Manner, but close and hard, till the Roll be as big as one's Wrist, and 2 or 3 Feet in length. Their way of smoaking when they are in Company *Indian* together, is thus : A Boy lights one end of a Roll *way of* and burns it to a Coal, wetting the part next it to *Smoaking* keep it from wasting too fast. The end so lighted he puts into his Mouth, and blows the Smoak through the whole Length of the Roll into the Face of every one of the Company or Council, though there be 2 or 300 of them. Then they, sitting in their usual Posture upon Forms, make, with their Hands held hollow together, a kind of Funnel round their Mouths and Noses. Into this they receive the Smoak as 'tis blown upon them, snuffing it up greedily and strongly, as long as ever they are able to hold their Breath, and seeming to bless themselves, as it were, with the Refreshment it gives them.



Of the ANIMALS; and first of Beasts and Reptiles.

THE Variety of Beasts in this Country is not very great; but the Land is so fertile, that upon clearing any considerable Part of the Woods it would doubtless afford excellent Pasture for the maintaining black Cattle, Swine, or whatever other Beasts 'tis usual to bring out of *Europe* into these Climates.

*Pecary.*

The Country has of its own a kind of Hog, which is called *Pecary*, not much unlike a *Virginia* Hog. 'Tis black, and has little short Legs, yet is pretty nimble. It has one thing very strange, that the Navel is not upon the Belly, but the Back: And what is more still, if upon killing a *Pecary* the Navel be not cut away from the Carcass within 3 or 4 Hours after at farthest, 'twill so taint all the Flesh, as not only to render it unfit to be eaten, but make it stink insufferably. Else 'twill keep fresh several Days, and is very good wholesome Meat, nourishing and well tasted. The *Indians* barbecue it, when they would keep any of it longer: The Manner in which they do it I shall describe elsewhere. These Creatures usually herd together, and range about in Drovers; and the *Indians* either hunt them down with their Dogs, and so strike them with their Lances, or else shoot them with their Arrows, as they have Opportunity.

*Warree.*

The *Warree* is another kind of Wild-Hog they have, which is also very good Meat. It has little Ears, but very great Tusks; and the Hair or Bristles 'tis covered with are long, strong and thickset, like a coarse Furr all over its Body. The *Warree* is fierce,

fierce, and fights with the *Pecary*, or any other Creature that comes in his way. The *Indians* hunt these also as the other, and manage their Flesh the same way, except only as to what concerns the Navel; the Singularity of which is peculiar to the *Pecary*.

They have considerable Store of *Deer* also, resembling most our *Red Deer*; but these they never hunt nor kill; nor will they ever eat of their Flesh, though 'tis very good; but we were not shy of it. Whether it be out of Superstition, or for any other Reason that they forbear them, I know not: But when they saw some of our Men killing and eating of them, they not only refus'd to eat with them, but seem'd displeas'd with them for it. Yet they preserve the Horns of these *Deer*, setting them up in their Houses; but they are such only as they shed, for I never saw among them so much as the Skin or Head of any of them that might shew they had been kill'd by the *Indians*; and they are too nimble for the *Warree*, if not a Match for him.

The *Dogs* they have are small, not well shap'd, their Hair rough and stragling, like our Mungrels. They serve only to bark and start the Game, or by their barking give Notice to the Hunters to shoot their Arrows. They will run about in this Manner from Morning to Night; but are such meer whiffing Curs, that of 2 or 300 Beasts started in a Day, they shall seldom kill above 2 or 3; and these not by running them down, but by getting them at a Bay and besetting them, till the Hunters can come up with them. Large strong *Dogs* would make better Work here; and it might be a very acceptable Thing to the *Indians* to transport hither a Breed of such: But then they must keep to their Houses, or they would be in Danger of running wild in this Country.

## Mr. WAFER's Description

*Rabbits.*

Here are *Rabbits*, call'd by our *English*, *Indian* Conies. They are as large as our Hares; But I know not that this Country has any Hares. These Rabbits have no Tails, and but little short Ears; and the Claws of their Feet are long. They lodge in the Roots of Trees, making no Burrows; and the *Indians* hunt them, but there is no great Plenty of them. They are very good Meat, and eat rather moister than ours.

*Monkeys.*

There are great Drovers of *Monkeys*, some of them white, but most of them black; some have Beards, others are beardless. They are of a middle Size, yet extraordinary fat at the dry Season, when the Fruits are ripe; and they are very good Meat, for we ate of them very plentifully. The *Indians* were shy of eating them for a while; but they soon were perswaded to it, by seeing us feed on them so heartily. In the rainy Season they have Worms in their Bowels. I have taken a Handful of them out of one Monkey we cut open; and some of them 7 or 8 Foot long. They are a very waggish Kind of Monkey, and plaid a thousand antick Tricks as we march'd at any Time through the Woods, skipping from Bough to Bough, with the young one's hanging at the old one's Back, making Faces at us, chattering, and, if they had Opportunity, pissing down purposely on our Heads. To pass from Top to Top of high Trees, whose Branches are a little to far asunder for their Leaping, they will sometimes hang down by one another's Tails in a Chain; and swinging in that Manner, the lowermost catches hold of a Bough of the other Tree, and draws up the rest of them.

No Euro-  
pean Cat-  
tle.

Rats and  
Mice.

Cats much  
esteem'd.

Here are no *Bullocks*, *Horses*, *Affes*, *Sheep*, *Goats*, or other such Beasts as we have for Food or Service. They are exceedingly pester'd with *Mice* and *Rats*, which are mostly grey; and a Brood of *Cats* therefore to destroy these, might be as acceptable

table a Present to them as better Dogs for their hunting. When I left the *Isthmus*, two of the *Indians* who came aboard the same Vessel at the *Sambaloes*, went a cruising with us towards the *Corn-Islands* and *Cartagena*: And when they were dispos'd to return, and we were studying to oblige 'em with some Present, one of them spied a Cat we had aboard, and begg'd it: Which we had no sooner given him, but he and his Confort, without staying for any other Gift, went immediately into their Canoa, and paddled off with Abundance of Joy. They had learnt the Use of Cats while they were aboard.

They have Snakes, but of what kind I don't well remember; nor did I see or hear any Rattle Snakes. Spiders they have many, very large, but not poisonous. They have Lice in their Heads; which they feel out with their Fingers, and eat as they catch them.

There is a sort of Insect like a Snail in great Plenty among the *Samballoe's*, which is called the *Soldier-Insect*; but I don't remember I saw any of them upon the Main. The Reason of the Name, is because of the Colour; for one third part of his Body about his Head, which is out of the Shell, is in Shape and Colour like a boil'd Shrimp, with little Claws, and two larger like those of a Crab. That part within the Shell, the Tail especially, is eatable, and is good Food, very well tasted and delicious, like Marrow. We thrust a Skuer through this part, and roast a pretty many of them in a row. The Forepart is bony and usefess. They feed upon the Ground, eating what falls from Trees: And they have under the Chin a little Bag, into which they put a Reserve of Food. Beside this they have in them a little Sand-Bag, which must always be taken out when they are to be eaten. This Bag is commonly pretty full of Sand: And

Conch

## Mr. WAFER's Description

Conch and Welks, and other Shell-fish, have usually a Sand in a Vessel that runs the length of the Body in Manner of a Gut; which we are forc'd to take out, for else they would be gritty in one's Teeth. If these *Soldiers* eat of any of the *Manchineel*-Apples which drop from the Trees, their Flesh becomes so infected with that virulent Juice, as to poison in a Manner those who eat of it: And we have had some of our Company very sick by eating such as had fed on *Manchineel*; but after a while 'twould wear off again, without further Damage.

The Oil of these Insects is a most Sovereign Remedy for any Sprain or Contusion. I have found it so, as many others have done frequently: The *Indians* use it that way very successfully, and many of the *Privateers* in the *West-Indies*: And our Men sought them as much for the Oil, as for the sake of eating them. The Oil is of a yellow Colour, like Wax, but of the Consistency of Palm-Oil.

Poisonous if fed with *Manchineel*.

The Oil an excellent Salve.

*Land-Crabs*, where.

*Anguilla*.

*Crab-Island*. Good Meat.

On the *Sambaloes* I think there are also *Land-Crabs*, tho' but few: But in the *Caribbee*-Islands, among which I have been cruising, and especially on *Anguilla*, they are very numerous, and some very large, as big as the largest Sea-Crabs that are sold at *London*. They have them also in other of the *West-India* Islands; but on *Anguilla* they swarm; and a little Island near it has such Multitudes of them, that 'tis call'd *Crab-Island*. They are excellent good Meat, and are the main Support of the Inhabitants, who range about a Crabbing, as they call it. After a Shower of Rain they will come abroad; and then is the best Time to look out for them. They live in Holes or Burrows like Rabbits, which they dig for themselves with their Claws. When they are upon the March they never go about, nor turn their Backs, but crawl over any thing that lies in their Way, guarding with their great Claws while they creep with the small ones; and whatever they



they lay hold of they pinch very severely. The Inhabitants of some of these Isles, when they take any of them, put them for 3 or 4 Days into a Piece <sup>fatten'd</sup> with <sup>with Po-</sup> of *Potato-ground* to fatten them; for which they <sup>tatoes.</sup> are said to eat much the better.

*Alligators* and *Guano's*, which are also very good *Alligators.* Meat, especially the Tail of the *Alligator*, I have eaten in several Parts of the *West-Indies*; but I don't remember my seeing either of them in the *Isthmus*. The *Guano* is all over very good Meat, prefer'd to *Guanoes.* a Pullet or Chicken, either for the Meat or Broth. Their Eggs also are very good; but those of the *Alligator* have too much of a musky Flavour, and sometimes smell very strong of it. There are up and down the *Isthmus* a great many *Lizards,* *Lizards.* green, and red-speckled; but those in the swampy Land and Thickets look more black or rusty. They are none of them large, generally less than a Span. I never saw the *Indians* eat of them. They are pretty innocent familiar Creatures, and the *Indians* suffer them to creep up and down their Houses.

They have Frogs and Toads, and other smaller Insects; but I took no particular Notice of them.

The





*The BIRDS, and flying INSECTS.*

THEY have several Sorts of Birds, some of Kinds unknown to us; and remarkable both for their Beauty, and the good Relish of their Flesh.

There is one stately Kind of Land-bird, pretty common among the Woods on the *Isthmus*, which is called by the *Indians Chicaly-Chicaly*. Its Noise is somewhat like a Cuckow's, but sharper and quicker. 'Tis a large and long Bird, and has a long Tail, which he carries upright like a Dunghill Cock. His Feathers are of great Variety of fine lively Colours, red, blue, &c. The *Indians* make a Sort of Aprons, sometimes, of the Feathers which grow on his Back; but these they seldom wear. This Bird keeps mostly on the Trees, flying from one to another, and but rarely to the Ground. He feeds on Fruit. His Flesh is blackish, and of a coarse Grain, yet pretty good Meat.

The *Quam* is also a long and large Land-bird. He feeds also upon Fruits, and flies up and down the Trees. His Wings are of a dun Colour, but his Tail is very dark, short, stumpy, and upright. This Bird is much better Meat than the other.

There is also a Ruffet-colour'd Land-bird, shap'd not unlike a Partridge; but has a longer Neck and Legs, yet a short Tail. He runs most on the Ground, and seldom flies. His Flesh is very good Meat.

The *Corrosou* is a large, black Land-bird, heavy and big as a Turkey-hen; but the Hen is not so black as the Cock. The Cock has on his Head a fine Crown or Comb of yellow Feathers, which he moves

moves to and fro as he pleases: He has Gills also like a Turkey; but the Hen has neither Plume nor Gills. They live on the Trees, and feed on Fruits. They sing and make a Noise big and gross, yet very sweet and delightful; especially to the *Indians*, who endeavour to imitate them: And the *Indians* and they will sometimes answer one another this way, and the *Indians* discover their Haunts by it. The old ones also call their young ones by this Sound. The Flesh is somewhat tough, but otherwise very good and well-tasted Meat. The *Indians* either throw the Bones of the *Corrosou* into the River, or make a Hole and bury them, to keep them from their Dogs, being thought unwholsome for the Dogs to eat; and the *Indians* say they will make the Dogs run mad: Neither do the *English* in the *West-Indies* let the Dogs eat of them. The *Indians* shoot down all these Birds with their Arrows.

They have *Parrots* good Store, some blue, and *Parrots*. some green, for Shape and Size like the Generality of the *Parrots* we have from *Jamaica*. There is here great Variety of them, and they are very good Meat.

They have also many *Parakites*, most of them *Parakites*. green; generally much the same as in other Places. They don't fort with the *Parrots*, but go in large Flights by themselves.

*Macaw*-birds are here also in great Plenty. 'Tis *Macaw*-shap'd not much unlike a *Parrot*, but is as large a-birds. as the biggest of them. It has a Bill like a *Hawk*, and a bushy Tail with 2 or 3 long straggling Feathers, all red or blue: The Feathers all over the Body are of several very bright and lovely Colours, blue, green and red. The Pinions of the Wings of some of them are all red, of others all blue, and the Beaks yellow. They make a great Noise in a Morning, very hoarse and deep, like Men who speak much in the Throat. The *Indians* keep

*Mr. WAFER's Description*

keep these Birds tame, as we do Parrots or Magpies: But after they have kept them close some Time, and taught them to speak some Words in their Language, they suffer them to go abroad in the Day-time into the Woods, among the wild ones; from whence they will on their own Accord return in the Evening to the *Indian* Houses or Plantations, and give Notice of their Arrival by their fluttering and prating. They will exactly imitate the *Indians* Voices, and their way of singing; and they will call the *Chicaly-Chicaly* in its own Note, as exactly as the *Indians* themselves, whom I have observ'd to be very expert at it. 'Tis the most beautiful and pleasant Bird that ever I saw; and the Flesh is sweet-tasted enough, but black and tough.

*Wood-pecker.* There is also a Sort of *Wood-pecker*, with such a long slender Bill as that kind of Birds have. These have strong Claws, wherewith they climb up and down the Bodies of Trees, and stick very close to them. They are pied like our Magpies, white and black; but more finely, being a smaller Bird. The Flesh is of an earthy unpleasent Taste. I tasted of them as I was travelling with my Companions, for Hunger then made us glad of any thing of Food; but the *Indians* don't eat of them.

*Dunghill-Fowl.* They have great Plenty of Poultry tame about their Houses of two Sorts, a greater and a less. The larger Sort are much like ours, of different Colours and Breed, as Cople-crown'd, the common Dunghill Cock and Hen, and of the Game kind; though these *Indians* don't delight in Cock-fighting as those of *Java* do. The smaller Sort are feather'd about the Legs like Carrier-pidgeons, and have very bushy Tails, which they carry upright; and the Tips of their Wings are generally black. This small Sort keep apart from the other. They all keep the same Crowing Season, before Day, as our Cocks do. They are constantly about the

the

the Houses, not ranging far into the Woods; and both their Flesh and their Eggs are as well tasted as any we have in *England*; and they are generally fatter; for the *Indians* give them Maize good Store, which is very fattening.

These are all the Kinds of Land-birds I noted among them: Though there are many small ones Small which I did not so particularly observe; and these Birds. generally very pretty and musical.

About the *Sambaloes* and other the Islands and the Sea-Coast, on the North-side especially, there are great Numbers of Sea-fowl. The South-Sea-Sea-fowl; Coast, more to Windward, has many of them too; but whether it be that the Bay of *Panama* does not afford so many Fish to invite them; for 'tis not near so well stock'd with Fish as the Coast about the *Sambaloes*, there are but very few Sea-fowl on the South-Sea-Coast of the *Isthmus*, to what there are on Pelican. the North-Coast; and as to *Pelicans* particularly, which are very frequent among the *Sambaloes*, and all along the *West-India* Coasts, I don't remember that I ever saw one of them any where in the South-Seas.

The *Pelican* is a large Bird, with a great Beak, short-legg'd like a Goose; and has a long Neck, which it holds upright like a Swan. The Feathers are of dark grey; 'tis web-footed. Under the Throat hangs a Bag or Pouch, which, when fill'd, is as large as both one's Fists. The Substance of it is a thin Membrane, of a fine grey ashy Colour. The Seamen kill them for the sake of these Bags, to make Tobacco-pouches of them; for, when dry, they will hold a Pound of Tobacco; and by a Bullet hung in them, they are soon brought into Shape. The *Pelican* flies heavy and low; we find nothing but Fish in his Maw, for that is his Food. His Pouch, as well as Stomach, has Fish found in it: So that it seems likely that the Pouch is a Bag intended to keep a Reserve of Food. I have never

seen any of the old *Pelicans* eaten ; but the young ones are said to be Meat good enough, but I have never eaten of any of them.

*Cormorants.*

There are *Cormorants* also among the *Sambaloes*, which for Size and Shape are like Ducks, but rather less. They are black, but have a white Spot on the Breast. Tho' they are Web-footed, as other Water-fowl are, yet they pitch on Trees and Shrubs by the Water-side. I have never heard of any one's eating of these, for their Flesh is thought to be too coarse and rank.

*Sea Gulls and Sea-Pies.*

There are a great many Sea-Gulls also and Sea-Pies, on that Coast ; both of them much like ours, but rather smaller. The Flesh of both these is eaten commonly enough, and 'tis tolerable good Meat, but of a Fishy Taste, as Sea-fowl usually are. Yet to correct this Taste, when we kill'd any *Sea-Gulls*, *Sea-Pies*, *Boobies*, or the like, on any Shore, we us'd to make a Hole in the hot Sand, and there bury them for 8 or 10 Hours, with their Feathers on, and Guts in them : And upon dressing them afterwards, we found the Flesh tender, and the Taste not so rank nor fishy.

*Bats.*

There are *Bats*, on the *Isthmus*, the Bodies of which are as large as Pidgeons, and their Wings extended to a proportionable Length and Breadth ; with Claws at the Joints of the Wings, by which they cling to any Thing. They much haunt old Houses and deserted Plantations.

*Flying Insects.*

Of flying Insects, beside the Moskitoes or Gnats before-mention'd, there are up and down the *Isthmus* Wasps and Beetles, and Flies of several Kinds : particularly the shining Fly, which shines in the Night like a Glow-worm ; and where there are many of them in a Thicket, they appear in the Night like so many Sparks of Fire.

*Shining Fly.*

They

They have *Bees* also, and consequently *Honey Bees*. and *Wax*. The *Bees* are of two Sorts; the one short and thick, and its Colour inclining to red; the other blackish, long and slender. They nest on the Tops and in Holes of Trees; which the *Indians* climb, and thrust their Arms into their Nest, to get the Combs. Their Arms will be cover'd with Bees, upon their drawing them back; yet I never perceiv'd they were stung by them: And I have had many of them at a Time upon my naked Body, without being stung; so that I have been inclin'd to think they have no Stings: But that's a thing I never examin'd. The *Indians* sometimes burn down the Trees to get at the Combs, especially if they be high and difficult to climb. The *Honey* they mix with Water, and drink it: But they make no use of the Wax, that ever I saw; using for Candles a Sort of light Wood, which they keep in their Houses for that Purpose.

They have *Ants* with Wings, large and long, as well as those which are Reptiles only. They raise Hillocks like ours: They sting, and are very troublesome; especially when they get into the Houses, as they frequently do. They swarm up and down the *Sambaloes* and the other Neighbouring Isles, as well as on the *Isthmus* it self; and there is no lying down to Rest on any Piece of Ground where they are. Neither do the *Indians* care to tye their Hammocks to any Trees near the Ant-hills; for the Ants would climb up such Trees, and soon get into their Hammocks.



### Of the FISH.

- Sea-Fish. **T**HE North-Sea Coast, as I intimated, abounds in Fish, and has great Variety of them. Those which I have had the Opportunity of seeing, are chiefly these :
- Tarpons.* The *Tarpon*, which is a large and firm Fish, eating in Flakes like Salmon or Cod. They are some of 50 or 60 Pound weight and upwards. One of them afforded a good Dinner once to about 10 of us, as we were cruising towards the Coast of *Cartagene*; beside a good Quantity of Oil we got out of the Fat.
- Sharks.* *Sharks* are also found in these Seas; tho' not so commonly about the *Sambaloes*, as on other of the *West-India* Coasts.
- There is a Fish there like the Shark, but much smaller and sweeter Meat. Its Mouth is also longer and narrower than the Shark's; neither has he more than one Row of Teeth. Our Seamen us'd to call this the *Dog-fish*.
- Dog-fish.*
- Cavally.* The *Cavally* is found among the *Sambaloes*. 'Tis a small Fish, clean, long and slender, much about the Size of a Mackarel; a very fine lively Fish, with a bright large Eye; and 'tis very good Meat, moist and well-tasted.
- Old-wives* *Old-wives*, which is a flat Kind of Fish, and good Meat, are there also.
- Paracoods.* They have *Paracoods* also, which are a long and round Fish, about as large as a well-grown Pike, but usually much longer. They are generally very good Meat; and here especially: But there are some particular Banks off at Sea, where you can take no *Paracoods* but what are poisonous. Whether



ther it be from some particular Feed they have there, or from what other Cause, I know not; but I have known several Men poison'd with them, to that Degree as to have their Hair and Nails come off; and some have died with eating them. The Antidote for this is said to be the Back-bone of the Fish, dried and beaten to a Powder, and given in any Liquor. I can't vouch for the Success of this my self; but several have told me, that they have us'd it themselves, when they have found themselves sick with eating any *Paracood*; but that upon taking the Bone thus powder'd, they have found no other ill Effect, but only a Nummedness in their Limbs, and a Weakness for some Time after. Some will pretend to distinguish a poisonous *Paracood* from a wholesome one, by the Liver; which as soon as they have taken the Fish, they pull out and taste. If it taste sweet, they dress and eat the Fish without any Fear; but if the Liver be bitter, or bite the Tongue like Pepper, they conclude the Fish to be naught, and throw it away.

There is another Sort of Fish on the North-Sea *Gar-fish*. Coast, which our Seamen call *Gar-fish*; some of them are near 2 Foot long. They have a long Bone on the Snout, of about a third Part the Length of the Body; and 'tis very sharp at the End. They will glide along the Surface of the Water as swift as a Swallow, gliding thus on the Surface, and leaping out of the Water alternately, 30 or 40 Times together. They move with such a Force, that as I have been inform'd, they will run their Snout through the Side of a Canoa; and 'tis dangerous for a Man who is Swimming to meet with them, lest they strike through him. The Back-bone looks blueish, of a Colour towards a Sapphire. The Flesh is very good Meat.

*Sculpins.*

There are *Sculpins* also, a Fish about a Foot long, with Prickles all about him: They strip them of their prickly Skin, and then dress them. They are very good Meat.

*Sting rays,*  
*Parrot-fish*  
*Snooks,*  
*Conger-*  
*Eels, &c.*

There are in the North-Sea many other Fish beside these, as *Sting-rays*, *Parrot-fish*, *Snooks*, *Conger-Eels*, &c. and many others probably, that I have neither seen nor heard of; for 'tis a Sea very well stor'd with Fish.

*Shell-fish.*  
*Conchs.*

Of *Shell-fish*, there are *Conchs* all along the *Samballoes* in Abundance. Their Shells are very large, winding within like a Snail-shell; the Mouth of the Shell is flat, and very wide, proportionably to the Bigness of the Shell. The Colour of it within is like Mother of Pearl; but without 'tis coarse and rugged. The Fish is slimy, the Out-parts of it, especially, and must therefore be scour'd with Sand before 'tis dress'd for Eating. But within, the Substance is hard and tough; for which Reason they beat them after they have scour'd the Out-side: But when they have been thus managed, they are a very sweet and good Fish.

*Periwinkles.*

There are *Periwinkles* good Store among the Rocks; which are also good Meat. We pick them out of the Shells with Pins.

*Limpits.*

The *Limpits* also stick to the Rocks hereabouts; and are rather better Meat than the other.

There are no Oysters nor Lobsters on the Coast of the *Isthmus*; but a few Crabs, and a Sort of *Craw-fish* among the Rocks of the *Samballoes*, as large as small Lobsters, but wanting the two great Claws. These last are very delicious Meat; but the *Sea-Crabs* are not very good.

*Fresh-*

*waterFish.*

There are Fish in the Rivers also of the *Isthmus*; but I am not acquainted with many of the Kinds of them.

There

There is one Sort like our Roach, blackish and very bony, in length about a Foot, very sweet, firm, and well tasted. <sup>Anonymus.</sup>

There is another Fish in Shape like the *Paracood*, but much smaller, and a very good Fish.

There is a Fish like our Pike or Jack for Shape ; but not above 8 or 10 Inches long. His Mouth is somewhat like a Rabbit's, his Teeth a little way within : His Lips are cartilaginous. 'Tis a very good Fish.

What other Fish their Rivers yield, I know not, for I took no particular Notice even of these.

But I was more observing of the *Indians* manner of *Fishing*, at which they are very expert, and manage it differently, according to the Place where they fish. In the Rivers Mouths and upon the Sea-Coasts, in sandy Bays where there are no Rocks, they use Nets, like our Drag-nets, made of *Mabobark*, or Silk-grass ; which they carry out in their Canoes. But in the Hill Country, where the Streams are clear, and the Banks in many Places Rocky, they go along the Banks up the River, looking narrowly into the Water to view the Fish. When they spy any to their Mind, they leap into the Water, and wade or swim up and down after them ; and if the Fish through Fright betake themselves into the Holes in the Banks for Shelter, as they frequently do, the *Indians* feel them out with their Hands and take them thence, as we do Chubs or Craw-fish in our Rivers. By Night they bring with them Torches of Light-wood, and with these they spy out the Fish, and so jump in, and pursue them into their Holes.

For dressing their Fish ; they first gut them, and then either boil them in an Earthen Pot, or else <sup>their Fish.</sup> *barbecue* or broil them.

Salt, how  
made.

For *Salt*, they have it out of the Sea-water ; which they boil up and evaporate in Earthen Pots, till the Salt is left in a Cake at the Bottom, which they take out and break in Pieces for use : But as this is a tedious way, so they have but little, and are very choice and sparing of it. They don't salt their Fish for keeping ; but when they eat it, they boil Abundance of Pepper with it, as they do with every thing else. But their Cookery I shall speak of elsewhere.



*Of the Indian INHABITANTS; their  
Manners, Customs, &c.*

Indian In-  
habitants.

**T**HE *Indian* Inhabitants of the *Isthmus* are not very numerous, but they live thickest on the North-side, especially along the Sides of Rivers. The wild *Indians* of the South-side live most towards *Peru* : But there are *Indians* scatter'd up and down all Parts of the *Isthmus*.

Their Sta-  
ture.  
Shape.

The Size of the Men is usually about 5 or 6 Foot. They are streight and clean-limb'd, big-bon'd, full-breasted and handsomly shap'd. I never saw among them a crooked or deformed Person. They are very nimble and active, running very well. But the Women are short and thick, and not so lively as the Men. The young Women are very plump and fat, well-shap'd, and have a brisk Eye.

Features.

The elder Women are very ordinary ; their Bellies and Breasts being pensile and wrinkled. Both Men and Women are of a round Visage, with short bottle Noses ; their Eyes large, generally grey, yet lively and sparkling when young. They have a high Forehead, white even Teeth, thin Lips, and  
Mouth

Mouth moderately large. Their Cheeks and Chin are well proportion'd; and in general they are handsomly featur'd, but the Men more than the Women.

Both Sexes have streight, long, black Hair, lank, <sup>Hair.</sup> coarse and strong, which they wear usually down to the Middle of the Back, or lower, hanging loose at its full length; only the Women tie it together with a String just behind the Head, below which it flows loose as the Mens. Both Men and Women pride themselves much in the Length of the Hair of the Head; and they frequently part it with their Fingers, to keep it disentangled; or comb it out with a Sort of Combs they make of *Macaw*-wood. This <sup>Combs of</sup> Comb is made of several small Sticks, of about 5 <sup>Macaw</sup> or 6 Inches long, and tapering to a Point at each <sup>sticks.</sup> End like our Glovers Sticks. These being tied 10 or 12 of them together about the Middle where they are thick, the Extremities of them both ways open from each other, and serve at either End for a Comb: which does well enough to part the Hair; but they are forc'd to use their Fingers to fetch the Lice out of their Heads. They take great Delight in combing their Hair, and will do it for an Hour together. All other Hair, except that of their Eye-brows and Eye-lids, they eradicate: For tho' the Men have Beards if they would let them grow, yet they always have them rooted out: And the Women are the Operators for all this Work; using two little Sticks for that Purpose, between which they pinch the Hair, and pluck it up. But the Men upon some Occasions cut off the Hair even of their Heads; it being a Custom they have to do so by way of Triumph, and as a distinguishing Mark of Honour to him who has kill'd a *Spaniard*, or other Enemy. He also then paints himself black (which is not usual upon any other occasion) continuing

ning painted of this Colour till the first New-moon (as I remember) after the Fact is done.

Complexion.

Their Natural Complexion is a Copper-Colour, or Orange-tawney; and their Eye-brows are naturally black as Jet. They use no Art to deepen the Colour either of their Eye-brows, or the Hair of their Head; but they daub it with Oil to make it shine; for, like other *Indians*, they anoint themselves all over, whether for Beauty to make the Skin smooth and sleek, or to supple it and keep it from parching, or to hinder too much Perspiration in this hot Country, I know not.

Anointing themselves.

White *Indians*.

There is one Complexion so singular among a Sort of People of this Country, that I never saw nor heard of any like them in any Part of the World. The Account will seem strange; but any Privateers who have gone over the *Isthmus* must have seen them, and can attest the main of what I am going to relate, though few have had the Opportunity of so particular an Information about these People as I have had.

Milk-white Skins.

They are white, and there are of them of both Sexes; yet there are but few of them in Comparison of the Copper-colour'd, possibly but 1 to 2 or 300. They differ from the other *Indians* chiefly in Respect of Colour, though not in that only. Their Skins are not of such a White as those of fair People among *Europeans*, with some Tincture of a Blush or Sanguine Complexion; neither yet is their Complexion like that of our paler People, but 'tis rather a Milk-white, lighter than the Colour of any *Europeans*, and much like that of a white Horse.

Down.

For there is this further remarkable in them, that their Bodies are beset all over, more or less, with a fine short Milk-white Down, which adds to the Whiteness of their Skins: for they are not so thick-set with this Down, especially on the Cheeks and Forehead, but that the Skin appears distinct from it.

The

The Men would probably have white Bristles for Beards, did not they prevent them by their Custom of plucking the young Beard up by the Roots continually: but for the Down all over their Bodies, they never try to get rid of it. Their Eye-brows are Milk-white also, and so is the Hair of their Heads, and very fine withal, about the Length of 6 or 8 Inches, and inclining to a Curl. and Hair.

They are not so big as the other *Indians*; and what is yet more strange, their Eye-lids bend and open in an oblong Figure, pointing downward at the Corners, and forming an Arch or Figure of a Crescent with the Points downwards. From hence, and from their seeing so clear as they do in a Moon-shiny Night, we us'd to call them *Moon-ey'd*. For they see not very well in the Sun, poring in the clearest Day; their Eyes being but weak, and running with Water if the Sun shine towards them; so that in the Day-time they care not to go abroad, unless it be a cloudy dark Day. Besides, they are but a weak People in Comparison of the other, and not fit for Hunting or other laborious Exercise, nor do they delight in any such. But notwithstanding their being thus sluggish, and dull, and restive in the Day-time, yet when Moon-shiny Night's come, they are all Life and Activity, running abroad, and into the Woods, skipping about like Wild-Bucks; and running as fast by Moon-light, even in the Gloom and Shade of the Woods, as the other *Indians* by Day, being as nimble as they, tho' not so strong and lusty. Smaller than the other *Indians*.  
Moon-ey'd.  
Active by Moon-shine.

The Copper-colour'd *Indians* seem not to respect these so much as those of their own Complexion, looking on them as somewhat monstrous. They are not a distinct Race by themselves, but now and then one is bred of a Copper-colour'd Father and Mother; and I have seen a Child of less than a Year old of this Sort. Some would be apt to suspect they Of Copper-colour'd Parents,

## Mr. WAFER's Description

they might be the Off-spring of some *European* Father: But besides that the *Europeans* come little here, and have little Commerce with the *Indian-Women* when they do come, these white People are as different from the *Europeans* in some Respects, as from the Copper-colour'd *Indians* in others. And besides, where an *European* lies with an *Indian-Woman*, the Child is always a *Mostese*, or Tawney, as is well known to all who have been in the *West-Indies*; where there are *Mostesa's*, *Mullatto's*, of several Gradations between the White, and the Black or Copper-colour'd according as the Parents are; even to Decomponds, as a *Mullatto-Fina*, the Child of a *Mullatto-Man*, and a *Mostesa* woman, &c.

and Pa-  
rents of  
such.

But neither is the Child of a Man and Woman of these white *Indians*, white like the Parents, but Copper-colour'd as their Parents were. For so *Lacenta* told me, and gave me this as his Conjecture how these came to be white, that 'twas through the Force of the Mother's Imagination, looking on the Moon at the Time of the Conception; but this I leave others to judge of. He told me withal, that they were but short-liv'd.

Painting  
their Bo-  
dies and  
Faces.

Both these and the Copper-coloured *Indians* use painting their Bodies, even of the sucking Children sometimes. They make Figures of Birds, Beasts, Men, Trees, or the like, up and down in every Part of the Body, more especially the Face: But the Figures are not extraordinary like what they represent, and are of differing Dimensions, as their Fancies lead them.

Women  
Painters.

The Women are the Painters, and take a great Delight in it. The Colours they like and use most are red, yellow and blue, very bright and lovely. They temper them with some kind of Oil, and keep them in Calabashes for use; and ordinarily lay them on the Surface of the Skin with Pencils of Wood,



Wood, gnaw'd at the End to the Softness of a Brush. So lay'd on they will last some Weeks, and are renew'd continually. This way they painted me.

But finer Figures, especially by their greater Artists, are imprinted deeper, after this Manner. They first with the Brush and Colour make a rough Draft of the Figure they design; then they prick all over with a sharp Thorn till the Blood gushes out; then they rub the Place with their Hands, first dipp'd in their Colour they design; and the Picture so made is indelible: But scarce one in forty of them is painted this way.

Pricking  
the Skin.

One of my Companions desired me once to get out of his Cheek one of these imprinted Pictures, which was made by the *Negroes*, his Name was *Bull-man*; which yet I could not effectually do, after much scarifying and fetching off a great Part of the Skin. The Men when they go to War, paint the Faces all over with red; and the Shoulders, Breasts, and the rest of the Bodies, here with black, and there with yellow, or any other Colour at Pleasure, in large Spots; all which they wash off at Night in the River before they go to sleep.

They wear no Cloaths ordinarily; but only the Women have a Clout or Piece of Cloth about their Middle, tied behind with a Thread, and hanging down to their Knees or Ancles, if they can get one large enough. They make these of Cotton; but sometimes they meet with some old Cloaths got by trucking with their Neighbouring *Indians* subject to the *Spaniards*; and these they are very proud of. Mr. *Dampier* relates how we prevail'd with a morose *Indian*, by presenting his Wife with a Sky-colour'd Petticoat: And nothing will oblige the Women more than to give them Cloaths, especially of gaudy Colours.

Womens  
Garb.

## Mr. WAFER's Description

Men  
naked.

Conick  
Vessel.

Modesty  
of both  
Sexes.

The Men go ordinarily quite naked, without so much as a Clout about them, which few other *Indians* are without. But these have only a small Vessel of Gold or Silver, if they are able, or at least a Piece of Plantain-leaf, of a Conick Figure, like the Extinguisher of a Candle. They forceably bear back the *Penis* within its own Tegument, close to the *Pubes*; and they keep it there with this Funnel tied hard upon it with a String coming from it, and going about their Waists, They leave the *Scrotum* expos'd, having no Sense of Shame with Reference to that, as they have with Respect to the *Penis*, which they never shew uncover'd: But the Men will turn away their Faces even from one another, if by any Accident it be uncovered; and when they would make Water, they turn their Backs to their Companions, and squatting down slip off the Funnel with one Hand, and having done, put it on again very nimbly. When they would go to Stool, they choose always to go into the River, both Men or Women; having a great Sense of Shame as to that particular: And in general, they are both a modest and a cleanly People.

The Men's  
Robes, on  
particular  
Occasions

Yet the Men also have a Value for Cloaths, and if any of them had an old Shirt given him by any of us, he would be sure to wear it, and strut about at no ordinary Rate. Besides this they have a Sort of long Cotton Garments of their own, some white, others of a rusty black, shap'd like our Carter's Frocks, hanging down to their Heels, with a Fringe of the same of Cotton about a Span long, and short, wide, open Sleeves, reaching but to the Middle of their Arms. These Garments they put on over their Heads; but they are worn only on some great Occasions, as attending the King or Chief, either at a Feast, a Wedding especially; or sitting in Council, or the like. They don't march in them: But the Women carry these and their other

ther Ornaments in Baskets after them ; which they put on when they come to the Place of Assembly, and there make themselves as fine as they can. When they are thus assembled, they will sometimes walk about the Place or Plantation where they are, with these their Robes on : And I once saw *Lacenta* thus walking about with 2 or 300 of these attending him, as if he was mustering them : And I took Notice that those in the black Gowns walk'd before him, and the white after him, each having their Lances of the same Colour with their Robes.

For an Ornament to the Face, beside their general painting and daubing their Cheeks with red when they go to War, the Men wear at all Times a piece of Plate hanging over their Mouths, generally of Silver, but the principal Men have it of Gold. 'Tis of an oval Figure, covering the Mouth from Corner to Corner ; and this is the length of it. It reaches so low as to lye upon the Under-lip with its lowest Side, and there is a piece cut out of the Upper-side, near the Extremity of it ; which Edge being cut afunder, the whole Plate is like the Figure of a Half-moon, only inclining more to an Oval ; and gently pinching the Bridle of the Nose with its Points, it hangs dangling from thence. It is in the Middle of about the Thickness of a Guinea ; but grows thinner gradually towards the Edge. The Plates of this Size are such as they use when they go to a Feast or Council : But that which they wear abroad upon a long March, Hunting, or at ordinary Times, is of the same Shape, but much smaller, and does not cover their Lips. Such an one I wore among them of Gold.

Plates hanging over the Mouth.

Instead of this Plate, the Women wear a Ring hanging down in the same Manner ; and the Metal and Size also differing according to their Rank, and the Occasion. The larger Sort is of the Thickness of a Goose-quill ; and not Oval as the Men's Plate, but

The Women's Nose Rings.

## Mr. WAFER's Description

but circular. It goes through the Bridle of the Nose; which many Times, by its Weight and long Use, especially in Elder Women, it brings down to the Mouth.

Both Men and Women, at solemn Meals or Feasts, when they wear their larger Plates or Rings, take them out and lay them aside till they have done Eating; when rubbing them very clean and bright, they put them in again. At other Times when they eat or drink, they content themselves with lifting up with the left Hand, if need be, the small Plates or Rings they then wear, (and the Womens Rings are seldom so small but they lie upon the Lips) while they use their Right in taking up the Cup or feeding themselves. And by the way, they always make the chief use of their right Hands: And I never perceiv'd a Left-handed Person among them. Neither the Plates nor Rings hinder much their Speaking, tho' they lie bobbing upon their Lips.

None of them  
Left-Handed.

Ear pen-  
dants.

The King or Chief, and some few of the great Ones, at extraordinary Times, wear in each Ear, fastned to a Ring there, two large gold Plates, one hanging before to the Breast, and the other behind on the Shoulder. They are about a Span long, of an Heart-fashion (as that is commonly painted) with the Point downward; having on the upper Part a narrow Plate or Label, about 3 or 4 Inches long, by a Hole which it hangs to the Ring in the Ear. It wears great Holes in the Ears by frequent Use.

Diadems  
of Gold,

I once saw *Lacenta*, in a great Council, wear a Diadem of Gold-plate, like a Band about his Head, 8 or 9 Inches broad, jagged at the Top like the Teeth of a Saw, and lined on the Inside with a Network of small Canes. And all the armed Men, who then attended him in Council, wore on their Heads such a Band, but like a Basket of Canes, and so jagged, wrought fine, and painted very hand-

handsomely, for the most part red; but not cover'd over with a Gold-plate as *Lacenta's* was. The Top of these was set round with long Feathers, of several of the most beautiful Birds stuck upright in a Ring or Crown: But *Lacenta* had no Feathers on his Diadem.

Beside these particular Ornaments there are yet other general ones, which they all wear, Men, Women and Children of 7 or 8 Years old, in Proportion to their Age. These are several Strings or Chains of Teeth, Shells, Beads, or the like, hanging from the Neck down upon the Breast, and to the Pit of the Stomach. The Teeth-chains are curiously made with Teeth jagged like a Saw in several Rows, so contrived as that the Prominences of the one Row may lie in the Notches of the other, and look like one solid Mass of Bone. This was worn only by *Lacenta*, and some few of the principal Men, on particular Occasions; and they put them on over the rest of their Beads. We us'd to call these Tygers-teeth, though I know not for what Reason, for I never saw any such Creature there: Yet I have been informed there are Tygers on the Continent. Some of our Men who cross'd the *Isthmus*, told me, they killed one there; and at another Time, when we went over with Capt. *Sharp*, some of the Men said they saw a Tyger, who stood at a small Distance, and star'd upon them. I have heard also that there is a small Sort, but very fierce, in the Bay of *Campeachy*.

But for the rest of them, both Men and Women, they wear not any Teeth, but only a few scattering sometimes here and there in the Chains among the rest of the Baubles. Each of them has, it may be, about the Neck 3 or 400 Strings of Beads, Shells, or the like, but these divided into 7 or 8 Ranks; and the Strings of each, by being turn'd a little about one another, make, as it were, so many

Ropes of them. These hang usually one below another, yet in no great Order; and the Women generally have theirs hanging all on a Heap or Cluster. Whatever Bugles or other such Toys they get, they find a Place for them among their Chains; which the heavier they be, the more ornamental. She is a poor Woman who has not 15 or 20 Pound Weight upon her; some have 30 or more; and the Men have commonly near twice as much in Weight as the Women, according as their Strength is, and their Ability to compass them.

Their  
great  
Weight;

when  
worn.

When they are in the House, or on Hunting, or going to War, they wear none of these Chains; but only when they would appear in State, upon Occasion of a Feast, Wedding, Council, or the like. As they go to the Place of Rendezvous, the Women carry them for them, as they do their other Trinkets, in Baskets; one at each End of a Pole laid a-crofs the Shoulder. When they come to the Place, they put them on, and walk about; and sometimes will dance in them; till with the Motion and Weight they sweat extremely. When they sit down to eat, they take them off till they have done.

The Children have only a few small Chains; and a String or two of Beads or Bugles they will put upon their very Infants. And the Women, besides these Chains, have sometimes Bracelets about their Arms, of a small Quantity of the same Materials twisted several Times about. Both Men and Women, when painted, and set out with all these Fineries, make no ordinary Figure.

Womens  
Bracelets  
of the  
same.

Their  
Houses;

and how  
seated.

Their Houses lie mostly thin and scattering, especially in new Plantations, and always by a River side. But in some Places there are a pretty many together, so as to make a Town or Village; yet not standing close or orderly in Rows or Streets, but dispers'd here and there, like our Villages or Com-

mons,

mons, or in Wood-lands. They have Plantations lying about them, some at a nearer, others at a greater Distance, reserving still a Place to build the common War-house on. They change not their Seats or Houses, unless either for fear of the Neighbouring *Spaniards*, if they think them too much acquainted with the Place of their Abode; or to mend their Commons, when the Ground is worn out of Heart; for they never manure it.

In building they lay no Foundations, only dig Holes 2 or 3 Feet asunder; in which they set small Posts upright, of an equal Height, of 6, 7, or 8 Foot high. The Walls are walled up with Sticks, and daub'd over with Earth: And from these Walls the Roof runs in small Rafter, meeting in a Ridge, and covered with Leaves of some Trees of the Palm-kind.

The Building is all irregular. The Length is about 24 or 25 Foot; the Breadth proportionable. There is no Chimney, but the Fire is made in the Middle of the House, on the Ground; the Smoke going out at a Hole on the Top, or at the Crevises in the Thatch. The House is not so much parted into Rooms, as all of it a Cluster of Hovels, joining together in one House. No Stories, no Doors, nor Shelves, nor other Seats, than Logs of Wood. Every one of the Family has a Hammock tied up, hanging from End to End of the Hovel or Room.

Several Houses in a Village or Neighbourhood, have one War-house or Fort in common to them; which is generally at least 120 or 130 Foot long, about 25 broad, the Wall about 9 or 10 Foot high; and in all to the Top of the Ridge about 20 Foot; and cover'd with Leaves as their other Houses. The Materials and Method of Building are also much the same as in the other Houses; but there are no Partitions. The Sides and Ends of these War-houses are full of Holes, each about as wide as one's

A a 2

Fift;

Fist; but made here and there at Random in no regular Figure or Order. Out of these they view an approaching Enemy, and shoot their Arrows. They have no way of flanking an Enemy. These Houses are always seated on a Level, on the Nap or Edge of a gentle Hill; and they clear the Coast of Woods and Shrubs, for a Bow's-shoot quite round it. There is a Door-way at each End; and to barricado it, a Sort of Door made of *Macaw*-wood and Bamboes, both split and bound together with Withs; 'tis about a Foot thick: This they have ready to set up against an Enemies Entrance, and 2 or 3 Posts in the Ground to support it. 'Tis a great Inconvenience of these Forts that they are easily set a Fire; and the *Spaniards* shoot into the Thatch, Arrows with long Shanks made red hot, for that Purpose. There is usually a Family of *Indians* living in the War-house, as a Guard to it, and to keep it clean: And they are always kept pretty neat, as their private Houses also are. The War-houses serve them also to hold their Councils, or other general Meetings.

Plantations and Husbandry.

In the Plantations, among their Houses, they set so much of Plantains, Maiz, or the like, as serves their Occasions. The Country being all a Forest, the first Thing of their Husbandry is usually to cut down the Trees and clear a piece of Ground. They often let the Trees lie along the Place 3 or 4 Years after they are cut down; and then set fire to them and the Underwood or Stumps, burning all together. Yet in the mean time they plant Maiz among the Trees as they lie. So much of the Roots of the Trees as are under Ground, they suffer to lie there and rot, having no way to grub them up: When the Ground is pretty clear, they hough it up into little Ridges and Hillocks; but in no very good Form nor regular Distance. In each of these Hillocks they make a Hole with their Fingers, and throw



throw in 2 or 3 Grains of Maiz as we do Garden-beans; covering it up with Earth. The Seed-time is about *April*; the Harvest about *September* or *October*. They pluck off the Ears of the Maiz with their Hands, as is usual also elsewhere: And tho' I was not there in their Harvest-time, yet I saw the Maiz in the preceeding Harvest laid up in the Husk in their Houses. Instead of Threshing, they rub off the Grain. They make no Bread of Maiz it, nor Cakes, but use the Flower on many Occasi-<sup>Flower.</sup> Flower. ons; parching the Corn, and grinding it between two Stones, as Chocolate is made. One use they put the Flower to, is to mixt it with Water in a Calabash, and so drink it off; which they do frequently when they travel, and have not leisure to get other Provisions. This Mixture they call *Chichab*, which, I think, signifies Maiz.

They make a Drink also of their Maiz, which <sup>Corn</sup> they call *Chichab-Co-pab*; for *Co-pab* signifies Drink. <sup>Drink.</sup> They steep in a Trough of Water a Quantity of Maiz bruised, about 20 or 30 Bushels, if it be against a Feast or Wedding; letting it lie so long till the Water is impregnated with the Corn, and begins to turn soure. Then the Women, usually some old Women, who have little else to do, come together and chew Grains of Maiz in their Mouths, <sup>how fer-</sup> which they spit out into a Gourd or Calabash: <sup>mented.</sup> And when they think they have a sufficient Quantity of this Spittle and Maiz in the Calabashes, they empty them into the Trough of Water, after having first taken out the Maiz that was infus'd in it; and this serves instead of Barm or Yeast, setting all the Trough of Liquor in a small Ferment. When it has done working, they draw it off clean from the Sediment into another Trough, and then 'tis ready for use. It tastes like soure small Beer, yet 'tis very intoxicating. They drink large Quantities of it, and are very fond of it: It makes them belch very

Mr. WAFER's Description

much. This is their Choice Drink ; for ordinarily they drink plain Water or *Mislaw*.

*Mislaw* of  
Plantains.

*Mislaw* is a Drink made of ripe Plantains: There is of two Sorts, one made of Plantains fresh-gather'd, the other of dry ones. The former they roast in its Cod, which peeling off, they put the Plantain into a Calabash of Water, and mash it with their Hands, till 'tis all dissolved; and then they drink it up with the Water. The other is made of Cakes or Lumps of Plantain dried; for the Plantains when ripe and gather'd, will not keep, but quickly grow rotten if left in the Cod. To preserve them therefore, they make a Mass of the Pulp of a great many of the ripe Plantains, which they dry with a gentle Fire upon a Barbecue or Grate of Sticks, made like a Gridiron. This Lump they keep for use, breaking off a piece of it when they please, and mashing it in Water for *Mislaw*. They carry a Lump of Plantain with them for this End when ever they travel; especially into Places where they can't hope to get ripe Plantains, tho' they prefer the dried ones. Green and half ripe ones they eat instead of Bread with Flesh; but they boil them first. They do the same with their Yams and Potato's, which they sometimes roast; as also the Cassava-root: And their Plantations are never without some or other of these, and usually in good Plenty; especially the old Plantations.

I saw no Herbs or Sallading in their Plantations, neither did I ever see them eat any kind of Herbs. But they never forget to have in their Plantations some of their beloved Pepper; and they usually are pretty well stor'd with Pine-Apples, which they have very plentiful, and eat of them every Day.

The Men first clear the Plantations, and bring them into order, but the Women have all the Trouble of them afterwards; the digging, houghing, planting, plucking the Maiz, and setting Yams, and every thing of Husbandry, is left to them, but only the cutting down Trees, or such Work that requires greater Strength. The Women also have the managing Affairs within Doors, for they are in general the Drudges of the Family; especially the Old Women, for such Works as they are able to do, as Cooking, Washing, and the like. And abroad also the Women are to attend their Husbands, and do all their servile Work. Nay, they are little better than their Pack-horses, carrying all the Luggage of their Household-Utensils, Victuals, &c. and when they come to the Place where they are to lodge, the Wife dresses Supper, while the Man hangs up the Hammocks; for each of them lies in their own Hammock.

But notwithstanding the Women are put thus to all Manner of Drudgery about the House and Plantations, and in travelling abroad, and are little better than Slaves to their Husbands; yet they do their Work so readily and chearfully, that it appears to be rather their own Choice than any Necessity laid upon them. They are in general very good condition'd, pitiful and courteous to one another, but especially to Strangers; ready to give any just Attendance or Assistance they can. They observe their Husbands with a profound Respect and Duty upon all Occasions; and on the other Side their Husbands are very kind and loving to them. I never knew an *Indian* beat his Wife, nor give her any hard Words: Nor even in the Quarrels, which they are wont to have in their Cups, do they shew any Roughness towards their Women who attend them.

Women  
Planters.

The Wo-  
mens  
Drudgery  
voluntary

Their  
good Con-  
ditions;

and their  
Husbands.

Care of  
their  
Children.  
Lying-in.

Beside these Cares, the Women have that which more immediately belongs to them, the Care of their Children. When a Woman is deliver'd of a Child, another Woman takes it in her Arms within half an Hour or less after it is born, and takes the lying-in Woman upon her Back, and goes with both of them into the River and washes them there.

Nursing.

The Child for the first Month, is tied upon a Board, or piece of *Macaw*-wood split (for that serves them usually for Boards, having no Saws) and this piece of Wood is swathed to the Back of the Child; and their Children generally grow very freight. When there is Occasion to clean the Child, they take it off from the Board, and wash it with cold Water; and then swathe it on again. The Mother takes up the Child to give it Suck, Board and all, and lays it down again in a little Hammock made for that Purpose; the upper Part of which is kept open with short Sticks.

Educati-  
on of the  
Boys.

As the Children grow up, the Boys are bred to their Fathers Exercises; especially shooting with the Bow and Arrow, and throwing the Lance; at both which they are very expert. I have seen Things performed by them with a Dexterity almost incredible: For Instance, a little Boy of about 8 Years old, would set a Cane up on end, and going about 20 Paces from it, would split it with a Bow and Arrow, and not miss once in several Effays. This I have seen, and this is the chief of their Exercise: And as they generally accompany their Fathers on Hunting, (especially when about 10 or 12 Years old, and big enough to carry their own Provision, and a Calabash of Corn-Drink) so they will shoot little Birds they meet with, and strike in with the Hunt. Their young Children they never carry abroad with them on a Journey, or on a hunting or fighting Expedition. The Boys, when grown somewhat big, always go abroad with the Father and  
Mother,

Their  
Dexterity.

Mother, and do what little Services they can; but the Girls stay at home with the old Women.

They seem very fond of their Children, both Fa- Indul-  
thers and Mothers; and I have scarce seen them use gence.  
any Severity towards them. And the Children are  
suffer'd to divert themselves which way they will.  
Swimming in the Rivers and catching Fish, is a  
great Exercise even for the small Boys and Girls;  
and the Parents also use that Refreshment. They go  
quite naked, both Boys and Girls, till the Age of  
Puberty; when the Girls put on their Clout, and  
the Boys the Funnel.

The Girls are bred up by their Mothers to their Girls Em-  
domestick Employments. They make them help employ-  
to dress the Victuals, and set them to draw Strings ments.  
out of *Mabo-bark*, and to beat *Silk-grass*, for  
Thread, Cordage, and Nets. They pick the Cot-  
ton also, and spin it for their Mothers weaving.  
For weaving, the Women make a Roller of Wood, The Wo-  
about 3 Foot long, turning easily about between 2 mens  
Posts. About this they place Strings of Cotton, Weaving.  
of 3 or 4 Yards long, at most, but oftner less, ac-  
cording to the use the Cloth is to be put to, whe-  
ther for a Hammock, or to tie about their Waists,  
or for Gowns, or Blankets to cover them in their  
Hammocks, as they lie in them in their Houses;  
which are all the Uses they have for Cloth: And  
they never weave a Piece of Cotton with a Design  
to cut it, but of a Size that shall just serve for the  
particular Use. The Threads thus coming from  
the Roller are the Warp; and for the Woof, they  
twist Cotton-yarn about a small piece of *Macawo-*  
*wood*, notch'd at each End; and taking up every  
other Thread of the Warp with the Fingers of one  
Hand, they put the Woof through with the other  
Hand, and receive it out on the other Side: And  
to make the Threads of the Woof lie close in the  
Cloth, they strike them at every Turn with a long  
and

and thin piece of *Macaw*-wood like a Ruler, which lies a-crofs between the Threads of the Warp for that Purpose.

The Girls alfo twift Cotton-Yarn for Fringes, and prepare Canes, Reeds, or Palmeto-Leaves, as the Boys alfo do, for Basket-making. But the making up the Baskets is the Men's work; who firft dye the Materials of feveral curious lively Colours, and then mix and weave them very prettily. They weave little Baskets like Cups alfo very neat; with the Twigs wrought fo very fine and clofe, as to hold any Liquor, without any more to do, having no Lacker or Varnifh: And they as ordinarily drink out of thefe woven Cups, as out of their Calabafhes, which they paint very curioufly. They make Baskets of feveral Sizes, for carrying their Cloaths, or other Ufes, with great Variety of Work; and fo firm, that you may crush them, or throw them about, how you will almoft, with little or no Damage to them.

The young Maids are fhut up in private by their Parents at the Time of Puberty, and will not be feen by any, but put a piece of Cotton as a Veil over their Faces, if any one fhould come accidentally into the Place where they are, though it be their Father. This Confinement lafts not long, but they foon go abroad again. They are very modelt; and though they will lay hold of any Part of a Man, yet they do it with great Simplicity and Innocence.

*Lacenta* had feveral Wives, as others of them alfo had. *Lacenta's* were 7 in Number. When he went a Progreff or long Journey, 'twas fo contrived, that he ftill found one of his Wives at every new Stage he came to.

Adultery

Adultery is punished among them with the <sup>Punish-  
ment of</sup> Death of both Parties. Yet if the Woman confesses the Fact to her Husband, and swears she was forc'd, she finds Favour : But if she conceals it, and it be prov'd against her, she is burnt. Their Laws are severe also in other Respects ; for a Thief <sup>Theft,</sup> dies without Mercy.

If a Man debauches a Virgin, they thrust a Sort <sup>and de-  
flouring</sup> of Briar up the Passage of his *Penis*, and then turn it round ten or a dozen Times : Which is not only <sup>Virgins.</sup> a great Torment, but commonly mortifies the Part ; and the Person dies of it ; but he has Liberty to cure himself if he can. These Facts must be proved by Oath ; which is by their Tooth.

When they marry, the Father of the Bride, or <sup>Their</sup> the next Man of Kin, keeps her privately in the same <sup>Marriage.</sup> Apartment with himself the first seven Nights ; whether to express an Unwillingness to part with her, or for what other Reason I know not ; and she is then deliver'd to her Husband.

When a Man disposes of his Daughter, he invites all the *Indians* within 20 Miles round, to a great Feast, which he provides for them. The Men who <sup>Presents</sup> come to the Wedding bring their Axes along with <sup>brought.</sup> them, to work with : The Women bring about half a Bushel of Maiz : The Boys bring Fruit and Roots : The Girls Fowls and Eggs ; for none come empty-handed. They set their Presents at the Door of the House, and go away again, till all the rest of the Guests have brought theirs ; which are all receiv'd in, and dispos'd of by the People of the House.

Then the Men return first to the Wedding, and <sup>Marriage</sup> the Bridegroom presents each Man with a Calabash <sup>Ceremo-  
nies.</sup> of strong Drink, and conducts them through the House one by one, into some open Place behind it. The Women come next, who likewise receive a Calabash of Liquor, and march through the House.

Then

*Mr. WAFER's Description*

Then come the Boys, and last of all the Girls; who all drink at the Door, and go after the rest.

Then come the Fathers of the young Couple, with their Son and Daughter: The Father of the Bridegroom leads his Son, and the Father of the Bride leads his Daughter. The former makes a Speech to the Company; and then dances about with many Antick Gestures, till he is all on a Sweat. Then kneeling down he gives his Son to the Bride; whose Father is kneeling also and holds her, having danc'd himself into a Sweat, as the other. Then the young Couple take each other by the Hand, and the Bridegroom returns the Bride to her Father; and thus ends the Ceremony.

Working  
for the  
new Cou-  
ple.

Then all the Men take up their Axes, and run shouting and hollowing to a Tract of Woodland, which before is laid out for a Plantation for the young Couple. There they fall to work, cutting down the Woods, and clearing the Ground as fast as they can. Thus they continue about seven Days, working with the greatest Vigour imagineable: And all the Ground which they clear, the Women and Children plant with Maiz, or whatever else is agreeable to the Season. They also build a House for the new-married Couple to live in.

The Mar-  
riage Feast

The seven Days being ended, and the young Man settled with his Wife in his new House, the Company make merry there with *Chichab-Co-pab*, the Corn-drink before described, of which they are sure to provide good Store. They also make Provision for Feasting; and the Guests fall too very heartily.

Hard  
Drinking.  
Care to  
prevent  
quarrell-  
ing.

When their Eating is over, the Men fall to hard Drinking: But before they begin, the Bridegroom takes all their Arms, and hangs them to the Ridge-pole of the House, where none can get at them but himself: For they are very quarrelsome in their Drink: They continue drinking Night and Day, till all the Liquor is spent; which lasts usually 3

or



or 4 Days. During which some are always drinking, while others are drunk and sleeping: And when all the Drink is out, and they have recover'd their Senses, they all return to their own Homes.

They have Feasting on other Occasions also; as <sup>Other</sup> after a great Council held, or any other Meeting; <sup>Feasts and</sup> which they have sometimes only for Merriment. <sup>Meals.</sup> The Men constantly drink to one another at Meals, speaking some Word, and reaching out the Cup towards the Person they drink to. They never drink to their Women; but these constantly stand by and attend them while they are eating; take the Cup of any one who has drank, throw out the Remainder of the Liquor, rinse it, and give it full to another. The Women at all Feasts, and in their own Houses, wait on their Husbands till they have done; and then go and eat by themselves, or with one another.

The Men, when they are at home, trouble themselves little with any Business; but that they may not <sup>The Mens</sup> be quite idle, they will be often making them <sup>Employ-</sup> Cups and Baskets, Arrows and Heads for them, Lances, <sup>ments.</sup> Nets, and the like.

The Men make also a Sort of Pipes of small hollow Bamboes, and sometimes of a single Reed. <sup>Their Re-</sup> They cut Notches in it, and blow it strongly, making a whining Noise, but without any distinct <sup>creation.</sup> Notes: And they frequently entertain themselves with such Instruments, as they us'd in their *Pawawing*. They will do any thing to make a Noise, which they love much; and they keep every one a Humming at the same Time to themselves.

They hum also when they dance, which they do <sup>Dancing.</sup> many Times 30 or 40 in a Ring, Men only together. They stretch out their Hands, laying them on another's Shoulders. Then they move gently side-ways round in the same Circle; and shake all the

the Joints of their Bodies with a wrigling antick Gesture, as they move along the Ring.

They pipe and drum often, even at working Times; but their dancing they use chiefly when they get together to make merry. When they have danc'd some Time, one or other of the Company goes out of the Ring, jumps about, and plays antick Tricks, throwing and catching his Lance, bending back towards the Ground, and springing forward again, with many other Motions, like our Tumblers; but with more Activity than Art: And when one is tired with his Tricks, another steps out; and sometimes two or three together. As soon as ever 'tis over, they jump into the River, all in a violent Sweat as they are. and there wash themselves clean; and when they come out of the Water, they stroke it off from their Hair and Bodies with their Hands. A Dancing-bout, if the Meeting be large, lasts sometimes a whole Day, seldom less than 5 or 6 Hours; and 'tis usually after having a short drinking Bout: But they don't dance after they have drank very hard.

These, and the Huntings and Shooting at a Mark, are their chief Divertisements; for both Men and Boys will be letting fly at any thing they see, though for nothing but Exercise or Trial of Skill. The Women have Dancings and Merriments by themselves, when their Husbands Pastimes are over; for they never feast nor play together with the Men: But they will drink by themselves till they are fuddled.

The Women take great Care of their Husbands when they have made themselves drunk. For when they perceive him in such a Condition that he can bear up no longer, they get 1 or 2 more Women to assist them to take him up, and put him into his Hammock; where as he lies snoring, they stand by and sprinkle Water on his Body to cool him, washing

The Women's Divisions.

Their care of their drunken Husbands.

ing his Hands, Feet and Face; stroking off that Water with their Hands as it grows warm, and throwing on fresh. I have seen 10 or 12 or more, lying thus in their Hammocks after a Feast, and the Women standing by to look after them.

The Men never stir abroad upon the most ordinary Occasion, if it be but just without the Door to make Water, but they take with them some or other of their Weapons, their Bow and Arrow, Lance, Hatchet, or Macheat or Long-knife. Their most frequent Expeditions in Time of Peace, are to go a Hunting. For this is their way of supplying themselves with Flesh; and they go out as often as it fails at home. They sometimes go out a Family or two only by themselves; but they have often larger and more solemn Huntings, of a great many in Company together: And there is seldom a Council held, or Feast, but there is some hunting Match concluded on before they part; and a Time set for every one to appear with their several Necessaries, at the general Rendezvous.

A hunting Expedition lasts sometimes 3 or 4, sometimes 10, 12, 17 or 18 Days, according as they meet with the Game, and as the Course is which they steer to find it: For sometimes they will range to the Borders, to visit or traffick with their Neighbouring *Indians*; And they will hunt all the way as they go and return. They hunt more or less at all Seasons of the Year; never regarding whether their Venison be in Season or not. They take with them one or two Dogs a piece, to beat about; and there go as well Women as Men. When I went with them a hunting a young Woman was appointed me to wait on me, and carry my Basket of Provisions.

The Women carry in their Baskets, Plantains, Provisions Bonanoes, Yams, Potatoes and Cassava-roots, ready roasted; but in the Woods, among the ruin'd  
Planta-

Plantations, they often meet with green Plantains which they dress there, and with these Roots: So that if they go designedly among such Plantations, they carry the less with them. They carry also some parch'd Maiz in Meal or Flower, and some ripe Plaintains raw to make *Mislaw* with. This is all their Provision. Every Woman carries a Calabash; and there are one or two Pipkins among them all. The Men carry Bows and Arrows, a Tamahock or little Axe, and a Macheat. All go Barefoot, and are often scratch'd in the Woods, but matter it not. They hunt *Pecary*, *Warree*, *Quaums*, *Cbicaly-Cbicalees*, *Corrosou's*, or any other Beast or Bird they meet with, except Monkeys and Deer. The Fowls, and what will not be so easily preserv'd, they eat presently. They lodge all Night at any place where they happen to be at Sun-set, so it be near a Brook or River, and on the Nap of the Hill. They hang up their Hammocks between two Trees, and cover themselves with a Plantain-Leaf, for Shelter from Rain, Wind, &c. with a Fire all Night by the Hammock. They never hunt after Sun-set; and begin not again till Sun-rise. Their chief Game are the *Pecary* and *Warree*; neither of which are swift of Foot. They go in Drovers, often 2 or 300; so that if the *Indians* come upon them unawares, they usually kill some by random Shot among them. But else, they are many Times a whole Day without getting any; or so few, considering how many they start, that it seems a great Toil to little Purpose. I have seen about a thousand started, in several Drovers, when I was a hunting with them; of which we kill'd but two, as I remember. Sometimes when they are shot, they carry away the Arrows quite. When the Beast is tir'd, it will stand at a Bay with the Dogs; which will set him round, lying close, not daring to seize, but snapping at the Buttocks; and when

when they see their Master behind a Tree ready to shoot, they all withdraw to avoid the Arrow. As soon as an *Indian* hath shot a *Pecary* or *Warree*, he runs in and lances them; then he unbowels them, throwing away the Guts, and cuts them in two across the Middle. Then he cuts a piece of Wood sharp at both Ends; sticks the Forepart of the Beast at one End, and the Hinder-part at the other. So each laying his Stick across his Shoulder, they go to the Rendezvous, where they appointed the Women to be; after which they carry their Meat Home, first barbecuing it that Night.

When they take a Beast or Bird, they pierce it with the Lances, or shoot Arrows into it, to let out the Blood. Then they quarter it (first cutting off the Head;) and if it be a *Pecary* they scald off <sup>Curing</sup> the Hair with hot Water; if a *Warree*, they flea it. <sup>the Meat.</sup> From some of the Birds they strip the Feathers only, from others the Skin also: And this not regularly, while the Carcass is whole, but Piece-meal, after they have dismember'd it; especially in their Journies.

If they intend to preserve any, having little Salt, they erect four forked Sticks 8 or 9 Foot asunder, on which they lay two parallel Staves that shall be above a Foot from the Ground, and so make a Barbecue. Across these Staves they lay the pieces of the Beasts or Birds; and spread underneath a few live Coals, to make which they burn a Parcel of Wood on purpose; and turn the same pieces, and renew this small Fire for 3 or 4 Days, or a Week, till the Meat be as dry as a Chip, or like our smoak'd Beef. This they do abroad if they kill a great many *Pecary*, *Birds*, &c. and bring the pieces home ready dried: And if there be much of it, the Men help the Women to carry home the Venison. These pieces will keep a great while; and when the Stock is almost out, they go again a hunt-

*Mr. WAFER's Description*

ing. They make a Barbecue at home also, heaping up these dried pieces a-cross, and often putting some Embers underneath, to keep them from giving, or growing musty in that moist Country. From these pieces they cut off Bits for use as they want them.

Their  
Cookery;

If they take any Parcels of their dried Flesh, or any newly killed, they cut it into small pieces, and throw them into the Pipkin; putting into it some of the Roots and green Plantains or Bonano's, or any other Eatable, and a great deal of Pepper; stewing all together by a simmering gentle Heat, never boiling it. The Vessel stands thus close cover'd for 7 or 8 Hours; for 'tis set on very early in the Morning, and they stay till all be brought to Pulp or Mash. This is for set Meals; for Plantains and Bonano's they eat all Day; but this set Meal of Flesh they eat but once, about Mid-day only. The

and man-  
ner of  
Eating.

Mash they pour out into a large Earthen Dish or Calabash, setting it on the great Block, which is in every House as a Table, sitting round on little Blocks as on Stools. But at great Feasts, for large Companies, they make a great Barbecue, 10, 12, or 20 Foot long, or more, as the Company is, and broad proportionably: They spread on it 3 or 4 Breadths of Plantain-leaves for a Table-Cloath. Every one has a Calabash of Water standing by him at his Right-Hand, on the Ground. In eating, they dip the two Fore-fingers of the Right-Hand bent Hook-wise, and take up therewith out of the Dish, as with a Spoon, as much as they can, stroking it a-cross into their Mouths. At every mouthful they dip their Fingers into the Calabash of Water by their Side, whether for Cleanliness or Cooling, I know not; for they eat their Meat excessive hot, as well as violently pepper'd. They eat nothing with it as Bread; but when they have a Lump of Salt (which is rare) at every 3 or 4 Mouthfuls they

they stroke it over their Tongue, to give a Relish, and then lay it down again.

The *Indians*, when they travel, guide themselves either by the Sun, when it shines, or by steering towards such a determinate Point, observing the bending of the Trees, according as the Wind is. If they are at a loss this way, they notch the Barks of Trees, to see which Side is thickest; which is always the South, or Sunny-side; and their way lies generally through Woods. They go also through Swamps, Boggs, Rivers, &c. where there is no Sign of a Path, and are often forced to turn aside; yet will keep their way pretty direct for several Days together; clearing their way through Thickets with their Macheats, especially if of hollow Bamboes; for there is no getting through without it. They swim over Rivers, Men, Women and Children, without felling Trees, as we did there. But down the River they use either their Canoas, or Bark-Logs made of Light-wood.

When any enquire the Way of them, as we had several Times occasion to do in passing and repassing the *Isthmus*, their usual Method of informing them as to the Bearing of *Place* they enquire after, is by pointing towards it; and as to the *Time* in which they may hope to arrive there, by pointing to some part of the Arc the Sun describes in their Hemisphere: For according as they point higher or lower, either to the East or West of the Meridian, they suggest the Time of the Day, Morning or Afternoon, in which you may hope to arrive at the River, Plantations, or whatever 'tis you enquire after. So the Middle distance between the Eastern Limb of the Horizon, and the Meridian, signifies 9 a Clock in the Morning;  $\frac{1}{4}$ ths of the South-west Arc of the Sun's diurnal Course denotes 4 in the Afternoon, &c. If the Time they would intimate be not of Hours but Days, they turn their Faces

Their Travelling.

Shewing the Way and Time by Signs.

Southward, and describing with their Hand the Arc of the Sun's diurnal Course from East to West, when they have brought their Hand to point to the Western Horizon, they then bring it to the Side of their Head; and laying down their Head on that Side upon it, and shutting their Eyes, counterfeit for a Moment their being asleep. Then repeating the Motion with their Hand, and the intervening sleeping Times, they make you understand that there will be so many sleeping Times or Nights before you arrive at the Place you seek.

Computa-  
of Time.

I observ'd among them no Distinction of Weeks, or particular Days, no parting the Day into Hours, or any Portions, otherwise than by this *Pointing*: And when they use this, or any other Sign, yet they speak at the same Time, and express their Meaning in their own Language, tho' to *Europeans* who understand it not. They reckon Times past by no Revolutions of the Heavenly Bodies, but the Moons: For *Lacenta* speaking of the Havock the *Spaniards* had made to the Westward, intimated 'twas a great many Moons ago.

Numbers  
and Calcula-  
tions.

Their Computation is by Unites and Tens, and Scores, to an Hundred; beyond which I have not heard them reckon. To express a Number above this, they take a Lock of their Hair, little or great (in Proportion to the Number they would intimate) and hold it up in their Hands, sorting it gradually with their Fingers, and shaking it. To express a thing innumerable, they take up all the Hair on one Side of the Head, and shake it.

When we went into the South Seas under Captain *Sharp*, we were in Number about 336, as I remember; and a pretty many of the *Indians* of the *Isthmus* bore us Company in our March. They were willing to take Account of our Number as we march'd; so one of the *Indians* sat in the Path, and having a little Heap of Maiz-grains by him, for every



every Man of ours that pass'd by him he put one Grain into his Basket. When he had thus taken a great Part of our Number, one of our Men in passing by, gave his Basket purposely a Toss, and threw out his Corn, and so spoil'd his Account. This seem'd to displease them: Yet one of them got a little before, and sitting close in the Wood, at a small Distance from the narrow Path, which we were to pass one by one, he there took our Number in Grains of Maiz. But when he had taken his Account, they were put to it to cast it up: For 2 or 3 Days after, in the Progress of our March, coming among some of the Southern *Indians*, we saw some 20 or 30 of the graver Men got together, and trying their Skill to compute the Grains in the Basket; which when they had laid upon a Plantain-leaf, several of them endeavour'd to tell one after another: But when they could tell no further, (the Number probably exceeding their Arithmetick) and seem'd to grow very hot, and earnest in their Debates about it, one of them started up, and sorting out a Lock of his Hair with his Fingers and shaking it, seem'd to intimate the Number to be great and unknown; and so put an end to the Dispute. But one of them came after us, and enquir'd our Number in broken *Spanish*.

Their Capital Numbers, *One, Two, Three*, they name thus:

1. *Conjugo,*
2. *Poquab,*
3. *Pauquab,*
4. *Pakequab,*
5. *Eterrab,*
6. *Indricab,*
7. *Coogolab,*
8. *Paukopab,*
9. *Pakekopab.*

Numeral  
Names.

## Mr. WAFER's Description

- 10. *Anivego.*
- 11. *Anivego Conjugo.*
- 12. *Anivego Poquab.*
- 13. *Anivego Pauquab, &c.*
- 20. *Toola Boguab.*
- 40. *Toola Guannab.*

And so on to 100.

Under 10 they content themselves with naming the particular Number at once; which they do readily. But at the same Time that they name *Anivego*, or 10, they clap together their expanded Hands. And for 11, 12, 13, &c. to 20, they clap together their Hands, and say *Anivego*; and then separating them, they strike in order their Fingers of the Left-hand, one by one with the Fore-finger of the Right, saying, *Anivego Conjugo*, *Anivego Poquab*, *Anivego Pauquab*, &c. to the Number they would express, if under 20.

When they would express 20, they clap their Hands twice, (once at every 10) and say *Toola Boguab*. *Toola* seems to signify the same with them, as *Score* with us. For 21, they say *Toola Boguab Conjugo*; 22, *Toola Boguab Poquab*, &c. To express 30, they clap their Hands thrice, and say *Toola Boguab Anivego*, (20 and 10) for 31, *Toola Boguab Anivego Conjugo*, (20 and 11,) and so on to 40; when again they clap their Hands 4 Times, and say *Toola guannab*, implying another Score; 41, *Toola guannab Conjugo*, &c. 50, *Toola guannab Anivego*, (two Score and Ten;) 51, *Toola guannab Anivego Conjugo*, (Two Score and Eleven, &c.) The Name of the other Scores to 100, I know not; and there are few of them can reckon so far: For while I was among them, I was industrious to learn their Numbers, and 'twas a Diversion I had with them; for they liked well my trying to imitate them; and would be very merry upon it: But 'twas not every one

one could readily carry me much farther than I have now reckoned, or set me right if I was out.

Their way of Reckoning thus from Score to Reckoning by Scores, is no more than what our old *English* way was: But there saying instead of 31, 32, One Score and Eleven, One Score and Twelve, is much like the *High-landers* of *Scotland* and *Ireland*, reckoning Eleven and Twenty, Twelve and Twenty, &c. So for 53. the *High-landers* say Thirteen and two Score, as the *Darien Indians* would, two Score and Thirteen, only changing the Place. In my Youth I was well acquainted with the *High-Land*, or primitive *Irish* Language; both as it is spoken in the North of *Ireland*, particularly at the *Navan* upon the *Boyne*, and about the Town of *Virgini* upon *Lough Rammer* in the Barony of *Castle Ragben*, in the County of *Cavan*; and also in the *High-lands* of *Scotland*, where I have been up and down in several Places. Their way of Reckoning may be a Curiosity to some; for which Reason I have here inserted a Table of it; spelt not according to the *Orthography*, but the *Pronunciation*.

1. Hean.
2. Dã.
3. Tree.
4. Caber.
5. Cooig.
6. Shae.
7. Shaucht.
8. Oacht.
9. Nnye.
10. Deb.
11. Heanegg.
12. Dãeegg.
13. Treedeegg.
14. Caberdeegg.
15. Cooigdeegg.

*Irish and  
Scotch  
Highland-  
ers Num-  
bers.*

## Mr. WAFER's Description

16. *Shaedeegg.*  
 17. *Schauchtdeegg.*  
 18. *Oachtdeegg.*  
 19. *Nnyedeegg.*  
 20. *Feb. A Score.*  
 21. *Hean augus feb.* Briefly  
 [*ausfeb*; *augus* signifies *and*.  
 22. *Dō augus feb.* Two and a Score  
 23. *Tre augus feb.* Three, &c.  
 30. *Deb augus feb.* Ten and a Score.  
 31. *Heaneegg augus feb.* Eleven and a Score.  
 32. *Dāeegg augus. feb.*  
 40. *Yoyibt.*  
 41. *Hean augus th' yoyibt.*  
 43. *Dō augus th' yoyibt.*  
 50. *Deb augus th' yoyibt.*  
 51. *Heaneegg th' yoyibt.*  
 52. *Dāeegg augus th' yoyibt.*  
 60. *Tree febtb.*  
 61. *Hean augus Tree febtb.*  
 70. *Deb augus Tree febtb.*  
 80. *Careb-febtb.*  
 90. *Deb augus Careb-febtb.*  
 100. *Cooig febtb*; or *Caed*, a Hundred.  
 200. *Oythead.*  
 1000. *Meelab.*  
 1000000. *Meelioon.*

Indian  
 Pronun-  
 ciation  
 compar'd  
 with  
 theirs.

My Knowledge of the *High-Land* Language made me the more capable of learning the *Darien* *Indians* Language, when I was among them. For there is some Affinity, not in the Signification of the Words of each Language, but in the Pronunciation, which I could easily imitate; both being spoken pretty much in the Throat, with frequent Aspirates, and much the same sharp or circumflex Tang or Cant. I learned a great deal of the *Darien* Language in a Month's Conversation with them;  
 for

for I was always asking what they call this and that: And *Lacenta* was continually talking with me; who spake also a few Words of broken *Spanish*. I took no Care to retain any of the *Indians* Language; but some few Words that I still remember, I have here put as a Specimen.

*Tautab*, Father.

*Naunab*, Mother.

*Poonab*, Woman.

*Roopab*, Brother.

*Bidama soquab Roopab*? How do you Brother?

*Neenab*, a Girl.

*Nee*, the Moon.

*Chaunab*, Go.

*Chaunab Weemacab*; Make haste, run.

*Shennorung*; big, a great Thing.

*Eechab*, ugly.

*Paecha*, foh! ugly!

*Eechab Maloquab*, (an Expression of great Dislike.)

*Cotchab*, Sleep.

*Caupab*, a Hammock.

*Cotchab Caupab*? Will you go sleep in the Hammock?

*Pa poonab eetab Coupab*? Woman have you got the Hammock?

*Doolab*, Water.

*Doolab Copab*? Will you drink Water?

*Chicha-Copab*, Maiz-Drink.

*Mamaubab*, Fine.

*Cab*, Pepper.

*Aupab eenab*? What do you call this?

Indian  
Words.

Mr.





## Mr. WAFER's, Voyages, &c.

The Relation of the Voyage continued. See p. 294. Harbour of Realeja.

HAVING thus gone over the *Isthmus*, and made such Observations about it as occur'd to me, I shall now resume the Thread of my Voyage, which I broke in the South Sea, at *Realeja* on the Coast of *Mexico*, where I parted with Mr. *Dampier*, after my second being with him in those Seas. Captain *Swan* in the *Cygnets*, was going to the Westward; and Mr. *Dampier*, chose to go with him. I staid with Captain *Davis* in the *Batchelors Delight*; and he was for going again to the Southward.

See *Dampier's Voyages*, Vol. 1. p. 223.

Gulph of *Amapalla*

So we left them in the Harbour of *Realeja*, when we set out Aug. 27. 1685. with three other Vessels in our Company. But our Men growing very sick when we were got out to Sea, we soon put into the Gulph of *Amapalla*. There we lay several Weeks at a small Island, on which we built Huts for our sick Men, whom we put ashore. In our 4 small Ships, we had then above 130 sick of the Spotted-Fever, many of whom died: Yet tho' I attended them every Day, I thank God I escap'd the Infection. But 'tis not my Intention to particularize as to all the Places or Occurrences we met with; for I kept no Journal: But some such Things as I took more particular Notice of, and thought worth remarking I shall briefly speak of as I go along.

Being in great want of Provision while we lay here, we went ashore, in order to supply our Necessities at a Beef-Estantion on the Continent, at the South of the Cod of the Bay, which lay from the Landing-place about three Miles. In our way we were

were forced to pass a hot River in an open *Savannah*, although we made some Difficulty at it by Reason of its Heat. This River issued out from under a Hill: But it was no Vulcan, tho' there are several on this Coast. I had the Curiosity to wade up the Stream as far as I had Day-light to guide me: The Water was clear and shallow, but the Streams under the Hill were like those of a boiling Pot, and my Hair was wet with them. The River without the Hill reek'd for a great way. Many of our Men who had the Itch bath'd themselves here, and growing well soon after, they imputed it to the Sulphurousness, or other Vertue of this Water. In this Place are a Multitude of *Wolves*, which are the fiercest that ever I met with: for they would come so near, as to be almost ready to pull the Flesh out of our Hands: Yet we durst not shoot them for fear the Noise of our Guns should call more to their Assistance; and we went but stragling up and down.

Our Men being tolerably well recover'd, we stood away to the Southward, and came to the Island *Cocos*, in 5 Deg. 15 Min. N. Lat. 'Tis so called from its Coco-Nuts, wherewith 'tis plentifully stor'd. 'Tis but a small Island, yet a very pleasant one: For the Middle of the Island is a steep Hill, surrounded all about with a Plain, declining to the Sea. This Plain, and particularly the Valley where you go ashore, is thick set with Coco-nut Trees, which flourish here very finely, it being a rich and fruitful Soil. They grow also on the Skirts of the Hilly Ground in the Middle of the Isle, and scattering in Spots upon the Sides of it, very pleasantly. But that which contributes most to the Pleasure of the Place is, that a great many Springs of clear and sweet Water rising to the Top of the Hill, are there gathered as in a deep large Basen or Pond, the Top subsiding inwards quite round; and the Water

ter having by this Means no Channel whereby to flow along, as in a Brook or River, it overflows the Verge of its Bason in several Places, and runs trickling down in many pretty Streams. In some Places of its overflowing, the rocky Sides of the Hill being more than perpendicular, and hanging over the Plain beneath, the Water pours down in a Cataract, as out of a Bucket, so as to leave a Space dry under the Spout, and form a kind of Arch of Water; which together with the Advantage of the Prospect, the near adjoining Coco-nut Trees, and the Freshness which the Falling Water gives the Air in this hot Climate, makes it a very charming Place, and delightful to several of the Senses at once.

Arched  
Cataracts.

Our Men were very much pleas'd with the Entertainment this Island afforded them: And they also fill'd here all their Water-Casks; for here is excellent fresh Water in the Rivulet, which those little Cataracts form below in the Plain, and the Ship lay just at its Outlet into the Sea, where there was very good Riding: So that 'tis as commodious a Watering-place as any I have met with.

Nor did we spare the Coco-nuts, eating what we would, and drinking the Milk, and carrying several Hundreds of them on board. Some or other of our Men went ashore every Day: And one Day among the rest, being minded to make themselves very merry, they went ashore and cut down a great many Coco-trees; from which they gather'd the Fruit, and drew about 20 Gallons of the Milk. Then they all sat down and drank Healths to the King, and Queen, &c. They drank an excessive Quantity; yet it did not end in Drunkenness; But however, that Sort of Liquor had so chilled and benumb'd their Nerves, that they could neither go nor stand: Nor could they return on board the Ship, without the Help of those who had not been

Numbered  
ness with  
drinking  
Coco-  
milk.

Parta-



Partakers in the Frolick : Nor did they recover it under 4 or 5 Days Time.

From hence we stood on still to the South, and came to one of the *Gallapago*-Islands, lying under the Line. Upon one of these Islands we found a great many very large Land-Tortoise, of that Sort which we us'd to call *Hecate*. Upon this Island is no Water to be found, but in one Place, whither I observ'd these Animals frequently go to drink ; but they go not into the Water.

At this Island there was but one Watering-place, and there we careen'd our Ship. Hither many Turtle-Doves and other Birds resorted for Water ; which were at first so familiar with us, that they would light upon our Heads and Arms ; infomuch that for several Days we maintained the Ship's Company with them : But in a little Time they began to be so shy, that we could kill none but what we shot. Here are also *Guano*'s very plentiful, which are very good Food. There grows a Sort of Wood in this Isle very sweet in smell. 'Tis but a low Tree, not shrubby, but like a Pear-tree, tho' thicker ; and full of very sweet Gum. While we lay here at the *Gallapago*'s, we took in at one of the Islands there 500 Packs of Flower, which we had formerly left there upon the Rocks ; but the Turtle-Doves had devoured a great deal of the Flower, for the Bags lay expos'd to the Air.

When we left the *Gallapago*'s we went cruising up and down about several of the Islands and Coasts of *Peru* ; the Particulars of which I shall not trouble the Reader with. We had Engagements at *Guwra*, *Guacha*, and *Pisca* ; and the two last very sharp ones, yet we took the Towns. There was with us then in Company Captain *Knight* only ; for the other two Vessels that came with us from *Amapalla*, had left us at the Island *Cocos*. 'Twas July 1686. when we were

were at *Pisca*, and Capt. *Knight* and we kept Company almost all that Year.

Monkeys  
and Oy-  
sters at  
*Gorgonia*.

Among other Places we were at the Island *Gorgonia*, where we clean'd; and I took notice of several Monkeys there who lived partly upon Oysters, which they got out of the Sea at low Water. Their way was to take up an Oyster, and lay it upon a Stone, and with another Stone to keep beating of it till they had broke the Shell in pieces.

*La Nasca*  
Wine.

We were together also at *La Nasca*, which is a small Port, in the Lat. of 15 S. It affords Abundance of rich strong Wine, (as *Pisca* and other Places on that Coast also do) tasted much like that of *Madera*. 'Tis brought down out of the Country to this Port, to be shipt for *Lima*, *Panama*, or other Places. It lies here sometimes many Years stopt up in Jars of about eight Gallons apiece: But the Jars are under no Shelter, but stand expos'd to the hot scorching Sun; being plac'd along the Bay, and between the Rocks, every Merchant having his own mark'd. We took in Store of this Wine.

*Coquimbo*.

We were also together at *Coquimbo*, a large Town with nine Churches in it, lying in about 29 S. Lat. Here we landed upon a deep Sand, in a large Bay, which had a small River that ran through the Country, and made its way out 3 Mile below the Town. In this River the *Spaniards* get Gold higher up in the Country; and the Sands of the River by the Sea, as the whole Bay, are all bespangled with Particles of Gold; infomuch that as we travelled along the Sandy Bays, our People were covered with a fine Gold Dust; but too fine for any thing else; for it would be an endless Work to pick it up. This Observation I have made in some other Places along the Coast, where any of these Gold Rivers make their way into the Sea through Sandy Bays; for there the Sand is in a manner gilded by them: But all that is worth looking after is

Its Gold  
River.

up

up near the River's Head, or towards the Mountains they fall from, where the weightier Grains lodge; for none but this meer Dust of it is wash'd down to the Sea.

We went after this to the Island of *John Fernando*. I. *John do*, where we careen'd; and there Captain *Knight Fernando* left us, making the best of his way round *Terra del Fuego* to the *West-Indies*. But we were for coasting it back again toward the Line: having with us a Bark we had taken off *Pisca*.

Going off therefore from *John Fernando's* we stood yet further South in going over to the Continent, to the Latitude of 39 S. as well to gain a Wind as to have the more of the Coast before us. We fell in first with the Island of *Mocha*, which lies I. *Mocha*. in about 38 Deg. 20 Min. S. and wanting Water and Provision we came to an Anchor, and put ashore there, about the Middle of *December*, 1686. and stay'd 5 or 6 Days. Here we were very well relieved, for the Island afforded both Water and fresh Provision for our Men, all the Time we stay'd. The Land is very low and flat, and upon the Seacoast sandy; but the middle Ground is good Mould, and produces Maiz and other Wheat, Barley, with Variety of Fruits, &c. Here were several Houses belonging to the *Spanish Indians*, which were very well stor'd with Dunghil-Fowl. They have here also several Horses: But that which is most worthy of Note, is a Sort of Sheep they have, which the In- Its Sheep. habitants call *Cornera de Terra*. This Creature is about 4 Foot and an half high at the Back, and a very stately Beast. These Sheep are so tame, that we frequently used to bridle one of them, upon whose Back two of the lustiest Men would ride at once round the Island, to drive the rest to the Fold. His ordinary Pace is either an Amble or a good Hand-gallop; nor does he care for going any other Pace, during the Time his Rider is upon his Back.

His

His Mouth is like that of a Hare; and the Hair-lip above opens as well as the Main-lips, when he bites the Grass, which he does very near. His Head is much like an *Antelope*, but they had no Horns when we were there; yet we found very large Horns, much twisted, in the Form of a Snail-shell, which we suppos'd they had shed: They lay many of them scattering upon the sandy Bays. His Ears resemble those of an Ass, his Neck small, and resembling a Cammels. He carries his Head bending, and very stately, like a Swan; is full-chested like a Horse, and has his Loyns much like a well-shap'd Grey-hound. His Buttocks resemble those of a full-grown Deer, and he has much such a Tail. He is Cloven-footed like a Sheep, but on the Inside of each Foot has a large Claw, bigger than ones Finger, but sharp, and resembling those of an Eagle. These Claws stand about 2 Inches above the Division of the Hoof; and they serve him in climbing Rocks, holding fast by whatever they bear against. His Flesh eats as like Mutton as can be: He bears Wool of 12 or 14 Inches long upon the Belly; but 'tis shorter on the Back, shaggy, and but inclining to a Curl. 'Tis an innocent and very serviceable Beast, fit for any Drudgery. Of these we kill'd 43; out of the Maw of one of which I took 13 *Bezoar*-stones, of which some were ragged and of several Forms; some long, resembling Coral; some round, and some oval, but all green when taken out of the Maw: Yet by long keeping they turn'd of an Ash-colour; and I have some of them now by me.

The *Spaniards* told us, that these Creatures are extraordinarily serviceable to them at the Mines of *Potosi*, (which lie a great way up in the Country) in bringing the Silver from thence to the Cities that lie toward the Sea; between which Cities and the Mines are such cragged Ways and dangerous Precipices, that

that it were almost impossible for any Man, or any other Beast to carry it. But these Sheep being laden, and led to the Precipices, their Master leaves them there to themselves for above 16 Leagues, and never meets them till he himself has also fetch'd a Compass about 57 Leagues round. This their Sureness of Foot consists solely in their aforesaid Claws, by which they hold themselves so fast upon the least Footing, that they can go where no other Beast can. The *Spaniards* also inform'd us, that at a City they named, which has no Water within a League of it, these Beasts, being bred up to it, were wont to be laden with two Jars, like Panniers, upon their Backs, and away they would go, without Guide or Driver; and when they came to the River, would lye down and rowl themselves in the Water until both the Jars were full, and then of their own Accord, would return home with their Water. The *Spaniards* added, that this Creature will not nor can be forc'd to work after Day-light: And we found them obstinate enough; for when once lain down, no Beating should make them rise; but they would lie and make a whining or groaning, though they were not tir'd, being but newly taken up.

We went from *Mocha* to the Continent, and kept sailing and touching along the Coast of *Cbili*, often sending our Canoas ashore, till we came to *Copaya*-R. R. of Cb.  
*po*, in the Lat. of about 26 S. We wanted Water, payapo.  
 and so got ashore to see if we could find the River that bears the Name of the River of *Copayapo*. As soon as we came ashore we ascended a Hill, in hopes to descry that River from the Top thereof; but contrary to our Expectation, when we came to the Top, we had yet another steep and very high Hill to climb, and another after that; insomuch that before we reach'd the utmost Heighth, I fainted for want of Water: But refreshing my self with that

Sea-shells  
on the  
tops of  
Hills:  
No Shell-  
fish on the  
Coast.

of my own, I at last came to the Top of the third Mountain, where we sat down and rested our selves under the Shade of a vast craggy Rock. The Place where we sat was cover'd with Sand and Sea-shells of divers Shapes and Forms; tho' indeed, which I wonder'd at, there were no Shell-fish on the Shores all along this whole Coast. I have landed at many Places of it, but could never find any. When we had rested our selves in this Place, which was as near as we could compute 8 Miles from the Sea, and at least a Mile in perpendicular above it, we looked round us to see for the River; but to our great Grief could discover none. All this Land, as well high as low Ground, is cover'd with Sand and Sea-shells, many of which are of the Shape of a Scallop-shell; and these in vast Quantities, in some Places, especially at the Feet of the Rocks, from whence they are crumbled and driven down by the Winds: For in the very Mass of the Stones of Rocks there were, as I remember, of the very same Sorts of Shells. We were told by the *Spaniards*, that at one Time of the Year, the Sun melting the Snow that lies upon the Top of Mountains that are a great way up in the Country, makes the River that we looked for overflow. It may as well possibly be from Rains falling on these Mountains far within Land; for I never knew it rain on all the Sea-Coast of *Cbili* and *Peru*; but we could see Clouds hovering over the Tops of the Mountains within Land, as we sail'd along the Coast: And once at *Arica* we could not see the Mountain's peeked Top for Clouds that hung about it; though at another Time we saw it plain enough; the Rains then probably, being gone off from the Hill-Country: But as for *Arica* it self and its neighbouring Sea-Coast, we were told by old *Spaniards*. Inhabitants there, that they never had any Rain. I have also been at one Time of the Year ashore at the River

No Rain  
on the  
Coast.

River of *Ylo*, but could find little or no Water : Yet at another Time of the Year there was Water enough ; although I never knew of any Rain on that Coast, and the *Spaniards* told us, it never rain'd there, unless far within Land : Yet they have very great Dews. At *Copayapo* the Coast is barren and desolate, and so on each Side all along both *Chili* and *Peru* ; nothing is to be seen but bare Sands, and naked Rocks, unless in a Valley now and then : No Trees, Herbs, or other green Thing. Nor did we see any Sort of Fowl, nor Beast or other living Creature : No People, nor sign of any ; unless here and there a poor Town or Village, at as sorry a Port, with scarce Water enough, at most of them, to admit a Cock-boat, unless at a Flood : Else little or no Water, nor any Thing for Accommodation or Use.

Getting no Water at *Copayapo*, we were forc'd to put to Sea again, and stood along the Coast to *Arica*, which is a Town of *Peru*, handsomely seated in the bending of that Coast, in the Lat. of between 18 and 19 S. Hither the Silver of *Potosi* is brought down to be shipt off for *Panama*, for the Harbour is tolerably good, having a Road made with a little Island lying before it, breaking the Swell of the Sea, which is here very great and continually rowling in upon the Shore, though smooth as the Surface of a River, here being little or no Wind to curl the Waves. It dashes so violent against the Shore, which is all along a high bold Coast, though nothing so high as the Mountains far within Land, that there is scarce any Landing hereabouts but just at *Arica* it self. There is a little River which stands upon, and we would have taken in Water there ; but there was no getting at any fresh, for its Outlet was among little craggy Rocks, and the Sea-water dash'd in among it. We landed here, and ranfack'd the Place, meeting with little or no Resistance ;

sistance; we got a few Hogs and Poultry, Sugar and Wine; and saw a whole House full of *Jesu-its* Bark, as I have said already. I was here also formerly with Captain *Sharp*, when we had so smart an Engagement that we lost a great Number of our Men; and every one of our Surgeons was kill'd beside my self, who was then left to guard the Canoas.

R. No:

We went hence a little further to Leeward, and water'd at the River *No*, where we got Oil-Olive, Figs, and Sugar, with several Fruits; all which grow there very plentiful. There is an Oil-work, and 2 or 3 Sugar-works. There are extraordinary good Oranges, of the *China* Sort. 'Tis the finest Valley I have seen on all the Coast of *Peru*; very fertile and well furnish'd with a Multitude of Vegetables: Though it has no Moisture but that of the little River, (which they carry winding up and down among their Grounds in artificial Channels) and the great Dew which falls every Night. The Valley is the pleasanter, and so are all those of *Peru* and *Chili*, for the dismal barren Mountains that lies all about, and serve as a Foil to them: They are mostly sandy or black Rocks, like Cinders or Iron-stones for Colour.

A fine Valley.

In sailing along upon this Coast we were sometimes put to it for Food as well as Water; and once were so Hunger-pinch'd, that meeting with some Sea-crabs on the Coast, one of our Men, Mr. *Smallbones*, eat them raw, and even Sea-weeds: But others of us, whose Stomachs would not serve for that Food, looking about found a lean gall'd Horse graising in a little Spot at the Foot of the Hill; which we presently kill'd, cut in pieces, and making a Fire with Sea-weeds, eat the Flesh while 'twas hardly warm, leaving none, but carrying the very Guts aboard.

I shall



I shall not pursue all my Coasting along this Shore with Captain *Davis*; but two Particulars more I must not omit: The one is, that we put ashore at *Vermejo*, in 10 Deg. S. Lat. There we landed about 30 Men (of whom I was one) to see for Water, or any other Refreshment that we wanted. *Vermejo.* After we were landed, we marched about 4 Miles up a sandy Bay; all which we found covered with the Bodies of Men, Women and Children; which lay so thick, that a Man might if he would, have walked half a Mile, and never trod a Step off a dead human Body. These Bodies to Appearance, seem'd as if they had not been above a Week dead; but if you handled them, they proved as dry and light as a Sponge or piece of Cork. After we had been some Time ashore we espyed a Smoak; and making up to it, found an old Man, a *Spanish Indian*, who was ranging along the Sea-side, to find some dried Sea-weeds, to dress some Fish which his Company had caught; for he belonged to a Fishing Boat hard by. We asked him many Questions, in *Spanish*, about the Place, and how those dead Bodies came there? To which he returned for answer, that in his Father's Time the Soil there, which now yielded nothing, was green, well-cultivated and fruitful: That the City of *Wormia* had been well inhabited with *Indians*: And that they were so numerous, that they could have handed a Fish, from Hand to Hand, 20 Leagues from the Sea, until it had come to the King or *Yanca's* Hand: That the River was very deep, and the Current strong: And that the Reason of those dead Bodies was, that when the *Spaniards* came, and block'd up and laid Siege to the City, the *Indians* rather than lie at the *Spaniards* Mercy, dug Holes in the Sand, and buried themselves alive. The Men as they now lie, have with them their broken Bows; and

the Women their Spinning-wheels, and Distaffs with Cotton-yarn upon them. Of these dead Bodies I brought on Board a Boy of about 9 or 10 Years of Age, with an Intent to bring him home for *England*: But was frustrated of my Purpose by the Sailors; who having a foolish Conceit, that the Compass would not traverse aright, so long as any dead Body was on Board, threw him over-board, to my great Vexation.

This Place is a deep sandy Ground, of little Hills and Valleys of Sand. 'Tis like the rest of this part of *Peru*, without Rain; but it has Dews, and there was the Channel of a small River; yet 'twas dry when we were there.

*Santa.*

Ships cast  
far ashore  
by an  
Earth-  
quake.

The other Particular I would speak of, is of our touching at a Place called *Santa*, a small Town in the Lat. of 8 Deg. 40 Min. S. Here I went ashore, and so up to the Town, which was 3 Miles or thereabouts from the Sea. In our way to the Town we cross'd a small Hill; and in a Valley between the Hill and the Town we saw 3 small Ships of about 60 or 100 Tuns a-piece lodg'd there, and very ruinous. It caus'd in us great Admiration, and we were puzzled to think how those Ships could come there: But proceeding toward the Town, we saw an *Indian*, whom we call'd, and he at the first Motion came to us. We ask'd him several Questions, and among the rest, how those Ships came there? He told us, that about 9 Years before, these 3 Ships were riding at Anchor in the Bay, which is an open Place about 5 or 6 Leagues from Point to Point; and that an Earthquake came, and carried the Water out of Sight; which stay'd away 24 Hours, and then came in again, tumbling and rowling with such Violence, that it carried these Ships over the Town, which then stood on the Hill which we came over, and lodg'd them there; and that

that it destroyed the Country for a considerable way along the Coast. This Report when we came to the Town, was confirmed to us by the Parish-Priest, and many other Inhabitants of the Town.

We continued thus rambling about to little Purpose, sometimes at Sea, and sometimes ashore; till having spent much Time, and visited many Places, we were got again to the *Gallapago's*, under the *Galla-Line*; and were then resolved to make the best of *pagos*. our Way out of these Seas.

Accordingly we went thence again for the Southward, intending to touch no where till we came to the Island of *John Ferdinando*. In our way thither, about 4 a Clock in the Morning, when we were in the Lat. of 12 Deg. 30 Min. S. and about 150 Leagues from the Main of *America*, our Ship and Bark felt a terrible Shock; which put our Men into such a Consternation, that they could hardly tell where they were, or what to think; but every one began to prepare for Death. And indeed the Shock was so sudden and violent, that we took it for granted the Ship had struck upon a Rock: But when the Amazement was a little over, we cast the Lead, and sounded, but found no Ground; so that after Consultation, we concluded it must certainly be some Earthquake. The Suddenness of this Shock made the Guns of the Ship leap in their Carriages, and several of the Men were shaken out of their Hammocks. Captain *Davis*, who lay with his Head over a Gun, was thrown out of his Cabbin. The Sea, which ordinarily looks Green, seem'd then of a whitish Colour; and the Water which we took up in Buckets for the Ships use, we found to be a little mixed with Sand. This at first made us think there was some Spit of Sand; but when we had sounded, it confirm'd our Opinion of the Earthquake. Some Time after we heard News, that at that very Time there was an Earthquake at *Callao*, which

Earth-  
quake felt  
at Sea.

Earth-  
quake at  
*Callao* by  
*Lima*,

which is the Road for *Lima*; and that the Sea ebbed so far from the Shore, that on a sudden there was no Water to be seen: And that after it had been away a considerable Time, it returned in rowling Mountains of Water, which carried the Ships in the Road of *Callao* a League up into the Country, overflowed the City of *Callao*, though it stood upon a Hill, together with the Fort, and drowned Man and Beast for 50 Leagues along Shore; doing Mischief even at *Lima*, though 6 Miles within Land from the Town of *Callao*. This seems to have been much such another Earthquake as that, the Effects of which we saw at *Santa*.

New  
Land discovered.

Having recover'd our Fright, we kept on to the Southward. We steer'd South and by East, half Easterly, until we came to the Latitude of 27 Deg. 20 Min. S. when about 2 Hours before Day, we fell in with a small, low, sandy Island, and heard a great roaring Noise, like that of the Sea beating upon the Shore, right a-head of the Ship. Whereupon the Sailors, fearing to fall foul upon the Shore before Day, desired the Captain to put the Ship about, and to stand off till Day appear'd; to which the Captain gave his Consent. So we plied off till Day, and then stood in again with the Land; which proved to be a small flat Island, without the Guard of any Rocks. We stood in within a Quarter of a Mile of the Shore, and could see it plainly; for 'twas a clear Morning, not foggy nor hazy. To the Westward, about 12 Leagues by Judgment, we saw a Range of high Land, which we took to be Islands, for there were several Partitions in the Prospect. This Land seem'd to reach about 14 or 16 Leagues in a Range, and there came thence great Flocks of Fowls. I, and many more of our Men, would have made this Land; and have gone ashore at it; but the Captain would not permit us. The small Island bears from *Capayapo* almost due East 500 Leagues;

Leagues; and from the *Gallapago's*, under the Line, 600 Leagues.

When we were arriv'd again at *John Fernando's*, I. *Mocha* which was at the latter End of the Year 1687, we laid waste; clean'd our Ship there, having quitted our Bark, and stood over to the Main; intending to get some of the Sheep of *Mocha*, for our Voyage round *Terra del Fuego*. But when we came there, the *Spaniards* had wholly destroyed, or carried away the Sheep, Horses, and all other living Creatures. We went then to *Santa Maria*, an Island in 37 Deg. S. in Expectation of fresh Provision; but this Island was likewise destroy'd: So we were forc'd to content our selves with such Provision as we had brought from the *Gallapago's*; which were chiefly Flower, Maiz, Hecatee, or Land-Tortoise salted, and the Fat of it tried, or made into Lard or Oil, of which we got there 60 Jars. The *Spaniards* had set Dogs ashore at *John Ferdinando's*, also, to destroy the Goats there, that we might fail of Provision: But we were content with killing there no more than we eat presently; not doubting but we should have found Sheep enough at *Mocha*, to victual the Ship.

Three or four of our Men having lost what Money they had at Play, and being unwilling to return out of these Seas as poor as they came, would needs stay behind at *John Ferdinando's*, in Expectation of some other Privateers coming thither. We gave them a small Canoa, a Porridge-pot, Axes, Macheats, Maiz, and other Necessaries. I heard since that they planted some of the Maiz, and tam'd some of the Goats, and liv'd on Fish and Fowls; of which there is one Sort grey, and about the Size of a small Pullet, that makes Burrows in the Ground like a Rabbit; lodging there in the Night, and going out to catch Fish in the Day; For 'tis a Water-Fowl, and eats a little fishy, yet pretty

pretty well tasted after a little burying. I heard also that these Men were taken by a Privateer-Vessel which came thither a Year or two after; and that one of them is since come to *England*.

*Terra del Fuego.*  
A Storm.  
C. Horn.

We were now standing out to Sea again, to double *Terra del Fuego*: We were in a terrible Storm for about 3 Weeks before we came off *Cape Horn*: We did not see *Cape Horn*, being a great way to the South of it, and in the Lat. of 62 Deg. 45 Min. S. nor did we well know what Course to steer, having but very indifferent Seamen aboard. It was now about the Height of Summer here; for I remember that upon *Christmas* day, 1687. we were just clear of the Storm, and in the Latitude we mention'd, off *Cape Horn*. Running hence to the Northward again, being now got out of the South Sea, we met several Islands of Ice; which at first seem'd to be real Land. Some of them seem'd a League or two in length, and some not above half a Mile. The biggest seem'd, as we sail'd by them, which we did before the Wind for several Days, to be about 4 or 500 Foot high. We sounded near them, but found no Ground; so that it may reasonably be concluded they were afloat; and perhaps reached as deep into the Water, as their Height was above it. We saw no such Island of Ice as I went into the South Sea with Mr. *Dampier*; neither did I ever hear that Capt. *Sharp* met with any in his Return out of that Sea. These Islands appear'd to us so plain at Night, that we could easily see how to steer clear of them: But there were some which lay under Water, which we could not possibly shun, but sometimes they would shake our Ship: Yet they never did us much Damage. From these Hills of Ice came very cold Blasts of Wind; insomuch that our Men, newly coming out of a hot Country, could hardly endure the Deck.

Islands of  
Ice.

In all our Passage round *Terra del Fuego*, the Weather was so stormy for 3 Weeks, that we lay to the Southward of *Cape Horn*, and the Sun and Stars so obscur'd, that we could take no Observation of our Lat. yet, by our Reckoning, we were in very near 63 Deg. S. Lat. which is the farthest to the South that any *European*, probably, ever yet was, and perhaps any Man. When we were in Lat. 62. Deg. 30 Min. we began to think of shifting our Course to the Northward again, toward the *Æthiopick* and *Atlantick* Seas; and we soon brought our selves to stand E. N. E. and E. and by N. and kept much those Courses for a great way. In our Passage, we had allow'd for 3 Points West-erly Variation: But when we came to have a good Observation we found that we had gone to the Eastward, making our way E. and by S. We found therefore that we had mistaken the Variation of the Compass, so that we concluded the Variation to be Easterly, and steer'd away N. N. E. and N. E. and by N.

Misreck-  
oning the  
Variation.

By this Means, when we came into the Latitude of the River of *Plate*, along which we intended to run, we reckon'd our selves to be about 100 Leagues off Land; and stood in directly for the Shore, not doubting but we should find it at that Distance. But we were then really 500 Leagues off; and having run some hundreds of Leagues to the West in the same Latitude, and yet finding no Land, our Men were out of Heart, fearing we were still in a wrong Course, and being all in Danger of perishing at Sea, through want of Provisions; having little Food, and less Water. It pleas'd God, during this Exigence, to send us a Day's Rain, which fell very plentiful; and we sav'd of it several Casks of Water, which was a great Refreshment to us, and made our Men pluck up their Hearts for some Time. But having run 450 Leagues

A season-  
able Rain.

in this Latitude, and still finding no Land, which they had expected to have seen in 100, this bred a fresh Commotion, and we had like to have been altogether by the Ears upon it. The greatest part were for changing their Course, which they thought must needs be wrong: But Captain *Davis*, and Mr. *Knott* the Master, begg'd of them for God's Sake to keep the same Course two Days longer, which they did, though we had but a small Wind: And in that Time a Flight of Locusts and other Insects coming off with a Flurry of Wind from the West, assur'd us there was Land there, not far off. Had not this providentially hapned, we should have chang'd our Course, for the Men would not be perswaded to the contrary; for a great many of them were so ignorant, that they would not be perswaded but that they were in the *South Sea*: And had we chang'd this Course, we should have stood out to Sea again, and must have perish'd there.

Deliverance from a Danger of perishing at Sea.

Coast by the R. of *Plate*.

Sea-swine.

The Land we made, following the Direction of the Flurry and the Locusts, and setting the Point they come from by the Compass, was a little to the North of the Mouth of the River of *Plate*. We put ashore here to get Water and fresh Provision, of which this Country afforded Plenty: And here our Men having with them their Fuses, spy'd a Herd of Sea-Swine, as we call them, upon a Point of Land; and were thereupon resolv'd to kill some of them to bring on board. In order thereunto they contriv'd, that some Men should stop the Pass that led up to the Mountain, whilst others went in among them, and with their Cutlasses did what Execution they could. But still as the Men came near them, the Herd walked toward the Sea, contrary to our Mens Expectation; for they hitherto took them to be Land-Swine. There they stood on the Shore, staring at and admiring our People: But when the Men came near enough, and were  
just



just going to strike among them, the whole Herd jump'd into the Sea, leaving the Men in Amazement, and sorely vex'd at their Disappointment. But at another Time they shot and brought on Board two of them which eat like Land-pork, except some fishy Taste it had. They were shap'd much like Swine, and had short Hair more bristly than that of Seals; and like them had finny Stumps to swim with, and were of a black Colour. The Country hereabouts is well water'd, but without any Inhabitants. Here is notwithstanding Abundance of black Cattle, of which for several Scores of Leagues we observ'd many Herds; with Deer also and Estridges.

We saw a great many of these Estridges, and found Abundance of their Eggs on the Sand: For there she drops her Eggs upon the Ground, and 'tis said she never takes any farther Care of them; but that they are hatched by the Sun, and the young one so soon as hatched follows the first Creature it meets with. I my self had sometimes a great many young Estridges following me. They are a foolish Bird; and will follow a Deer or any Creature. The old Birds are here very large: I measur'd the Thigh of one of them, and thought it little less than my own. We have had several of them on Board, and some we eat; but the old ones were very rank, coarse Food. Some fancy that the Estridge eats Iron: I believe just as truly as Poultry eat Pebble Stones, not as Food, but for Digestion, and to serve as Mill-stones, or Grinders, to macerate their Food in the Maw. The Estridge will indeed swallow Nails or Stones, or any thing you throw to it; but they pass through the Body as whole as they went in.

Putting off to Sea again, we coasted along *Brasil, Brasil.* and thence toward the *Caribbee-Islands*; where meeting with one Mr. *Edwin Carter*, in a *Barbadoes*

does Sloop, I and some others went aboard him, and had of him the News of King James's Proclamation to pardon and call in the *Buccanniers*. So we went in his Ship to the River *de la Ware*, and up into *Pensylvania*, to the City of *Philadelphia*; where I arriv'd in *May*, 1688.

There I stayed some Time; after which I came down the River *de la Ware*, as far as *Apokunnumy-creek*, with Capt. *Davis* and *John Hingson*, who was left with me on the *Isthmus*: There we carted our Chests, with other Goods, over a small Neck of Land into *Bobemia* River, which leads down the great Bay of *Chisapeck* to *Point-Comfort* in *James-River* in *Virginia*. There I thought to settle: But meeting with some Troubles, after a 3 Years Residence there, I came home for *England* in the Year, 1690.

The A.  
arrives in  
*Pensilva-*  
*nia*;

and *Vir-*  
*ginia*.

Conclu-  
sion.

*An*





An Additional Account of several Beasts, Birds, Fishes, Reptiles, &c. and particularly many Trees, Shrubs, and Herbs, with their Names, Use, Vertues, &c. as has been observ'd in those Parts. Communicated by a Member of the Royal Society.



C H A P. I.  
Of the BEASTS.

1. **T**HE great *Armadillo*. These live chiefly under Ground in watry Places; they eat *Rabbits*, dead *Birds*, &c.
2. The lesser *Armadillo*. This is excellent Meat.
3. Round-headed *Armadillo*. This differs from the two last, in having but four Lifts round his Body, the others have as many more.
4. Great *Ant-Bear*. His Food is *Pismires*, which he sucks in with a long *Chameleon-like Tongue*.
5. Small *Ant-Bear*. About the Bigness of a *Raccoon*, he sleeps all Day, with his Head between his Fore-Legs: His Flesh smells like a *Fox*.
6. The *Musk-Boar*. He has short Ears, and no Tail, eats like our *Hogs*, but is not so fat.
7. The *Boschbratte*. A long slender Animal with a *Woolf-like Head*, its Hair shines, is white tipped with black; they live on *Fowl*.
8. *Wild-Cats*. Here are of them of divers Colours; they live on *Fowl* which they greedily devour, after

ter

ter stripping them of their Feathers; they are not to be tamed.

9. The *Goat*. Whilst a Month or two old, they are finely spotted with white, which wears out as they grow older.

10. The *Monkey Hare*. He is covered with brown Bristles, and feeds sitting like a Squirrel, is a very swift voracious Animal.

11. The *Elephant Hog*. Has a long slit Snout, which he extends or contracts at Pleasure: He is an excellent Swimmer.

12. The *River-Hog*. Feeds on Grass and divers Fruits, can swim and dive well; they make a hideous Noise in the Night, braying like an Ass.

13. The *Black Monkey*. Is as big as a *Wolf*, a a snappish Animal, and not easily tamed.

14. *Satyr Monkeys*. Are bigger than the last, and black like them, with very long Beards; these are very lecherous, and often fall foul on the *Negro Women*.

15. The *Shrew Mouse*. These are brown, with three black Lists along the Back, the Cats and they are very friendly.

16. The *Otter*. Is black all but the Head, which is brown, and a particular yellow Spot on his Throat.

17. The *great Pongie*. Is of an Ash Colour, with a Mixture of black, their Tails are brown, and near a Foot and half long.

18. The *lesser Pongie*. Is a very small Ape, in length not above six Inches, but his Tail ten, his Head no bigger than a small Apple, has a sharp Voice, and leaps nimbly; they are very tender, and cannot endure cold.

19. The *Porcupine*. Climbs Trees slowly, and in coming down frequently holds by the Tail (for he cannot leap) to prevent falling; they are very good Meat, especially roasted.

20. The

20. The *Poffum*. Is a strange Animal, and said to breed its Young at its Paps; it having a double Belly or Pouch, whose Orifice may be stretched above two Inches wide; it climbs Trees and catches Birds.

21. The *Rackoon*. Runs from Tree to Tree and eats its Fruit; they love also the Flesh of *Sheep* and *Fowl*.

22. The *Black Rackoon*. Their Hair very short, rough and knotted.

23. The *Collard Rabbit*. This is bigger than the long Nosed, and is distinguish'd from the Common by a white Ring about its Neck.

24. The *Hog Rabbit*. Is gross and fat, with Hair short, hard, and dark, spotted on the Edges with grey.

25. The *Long-nosed Rabbit*. Has short round Ears and a long Snout, lives and eats like ours.

26. The *Spotted Rabbit*. These have round Ears, with white, black, and reddish Spots: When tame they grunt for their Food.

27. The *Sloath*. Is a very slow-paced Animal, taking a whole Day in going fifty Paces: he is about the Bigness of a middling *Fox*; living on Trees, eating the Leaves, but never drinks.

28. The *strip'd Squirrel*. Is a pretty tame Creature, of a pale yellow, mixt with brown, having a white List on each Side.

29. *Tygers*. Here are of two or three kinds, all very fierce; but their Flesh good Meat.





## C H A P. II.

## Of the B I R D S.

1. **T**HE *Hunch-back*. A Water Fowl, with a Duck's-bill, its *Head* black, *Belly* white, *Back* brown.
2. The *Spoon-Bill*. Its *Back* and *Wings* *Flesh* coloured, the rest white ; is good *Meat*.
3. The greater *Bill-Bird*, or *Toucan*. Its *Breast* bright *Gold*, the *Belly* or *Thighs* red, *Tail* black tipped with red.
4. The lesser *Bill-Bird*. The *Body* and *Breast* mostly yellow, with a red *Circle* crosses the last.
5. The *Christmas-Bird*. Is almost as big as a *Pidgeon*, it has about the *Throat* many *Inch-long* black *Wattles* ; it never cries but in *December* and *Beginning* of *January*, but then may be heard a great way off.
6. The *King-Bird*. An elegant Sort of *Bird* of *Paradise*.
7. The *Mustacho-Bird*. He has on each *Side* eight or ten thick *Bristles* standing both forwards and sideways ; the *Tail* eight *Inches*, the two outside *Feathers* longer than the rest.
8. The *Unicorn-Bird*. Has a *Horn* on his *Head* above two *Inches* long, which is said to be a great *Counter-poison*. The *Female* bigger than a *Swan*, and the *Male* twice that *Bigness*.
9. The *Yellow-Breast*. About the *Bigness* of a *Sparrow*, partly yellow and *Steel-blue* ; these are kept in *Cages*, and love to be five or six together.
10. The *Green-Cap*. Is of the *Chaffinch* *Size*, partly yellow and *Steel-blue*, but when it flies it appears streakt with black and yellow.

11. The

11. The *Chaffinch*. Has a Mixture of Ash-colour and Sea-green; which last in the Backs and Wings shines wonderfully in the Sun.

12. The *Chatt*. Has a black Tail with white Tips.

13. The *Curlew*. His Head and Neck sprinkled with white, the rest brown. It's pretty good Meat.

14. The greater *Curlew*. Is about the Bigness of a *Goose*, mottly black. It's good Meat roasted.

15. The lesser *Curlew*. Is no bigger than a Hen, found with the last about Rivers.

16. The *Scarlet Curlew*. Is both a Land and Water-Fowl; and feeds as well on Flesh as Fish.

17. The *Silk-Diver*. From the Softness of its Feathers, its Neck a Foot long, and very slender.

18. The *Black-tufted Duck*. The Shoulders of the Wings white, the rest black, with a shining green Gloss: They are good Meat. These settle on high Trees.

19. The *black-legg'd Duck*.

20. The *red-legg'd Duck*. The Feet of these when roasted dye both Hands and Linnen red.

21. The *crested Eagle*. His Cry is like a Hen that has lost its young.

22. The *Pied-tail Eagle*. Its Tail nine Inches long; the six first are white and the Tip, the rest black.

23. The *Bull-finch*. Head and Neck of a bloody red, the Tail black, and three Inches long.

24. The *Steel-finch*. His Feathers black, with a shining Gloss like polisht Steel.

25. The *Yellowfinch*. His Wings and Tail of a greenish yellow mixt with brown, the rest all yellow.

26. The *Ruffet King's Fisher*. Is known by a white Ring about his Neck.

27. The *Gip*. From its Note, of a *Lark's* Size; it's variegated with red, brown, and white.

## The Natural History

28. The *Hook-bill'd Goose*. Is mostly black and white, with a Hew of green ; it's very common about Rivers.

29. The *Yellow-hammer*. Is of the Lark's Size, mostly yellow and black, except Tail and Wings, which are brownish streakt with green.

30. The *Black-Head*. Its Breast and Belly of a Mixture of white and yellow streakt with black Lines.

31. The *Blue-headed Water-ben*. A beautiful Bird, about the Bigness of a Pidgeon, its Feathers green and black ; they are very common in moorish Places.

32. The *Horn-wing'd Water-ben*. Like the last in Shape and Bigness, but short in Colour ; it hath on the Inside of each Wing a streight Horn or Spur for its Defence.

33. The *Black Horn-wing'd Water-Hen*. Like the last, but mostly black, the rest green and brown, the Horns are yellow.

34. The *Red-headed Horn-wing'd Water-Hen*. Its Bill yellow and Spurs Saffron-coloured.

35. The *Crested-Heron*. Is mostly grey and white, from its Crest hang two black Feathers each five Inches and a half long. The Meat is good.

36. The *Notch-bill Heron*. The Quill Feathers are half black and green tipt with white.

37. The *Pidgeon Heron*. From its Bigness, the Body being scarce 4 and the Neck 7 Inches long.

38. The *White Heron*. Its whole Body Milk-white.

39. The *White-Heron*, with a Saffron-bill. His Neck near one Foot and half long, and Bill 5 Inches.

40. The *Yellow-Speckled Heron*. The Back and Wings are black, speckled with yellow.

41. *Short-bill'd Humming-Bird*. Like Numb. 45. but more beautiful ; near the Vent is a large Spot of pure white.

42. The



42. The *Grey Humming-Bird*. Is of an Ash colour, with here and there a Mixture of shining red.

43. The *Green-Golden Humming-Bird*. For Shape and Bigness like Numb. 45. its Tail an Inch long, pretty broad, and blue like polisht Steel.

44. The *Rubine-beaded Humming-Bird*. This is the most beautiful of all, the Head and Throat being of an admirable Rubine surpassing Description.

45. The *Blew-tail'd Humming-Bird*. It's wonderfully mixt with green, gold, flame colour, and yellow, which shine admirably in the Sun ; its Tail blue like polisht Steel.

46. The *Brown-Tail'd Humming-Bird*. The Tail an Inch long, of a fine brown, with a gloss of blue about the Edges.

47. The *Fine-Tail'd Humming-Bird*. His Body most Gold, half Fire-colour, and a little green, his Tail handsome, broad, and an Inch and a half long, of party-coloured Feathers, some like the Body, others half white and green.

48. The *Fork-Tail'd Humming-Bird*. This is lesser then Numb. 41. and 45. and is known by its forked Tail which is three Inches long.

49. The *Tip-Tail'd Humming-Bird*. This is the least of all, yet its Bill is an Inch and a half long, its Tail ends with its Wings, is of a greenish black with white Tips.

50. *Jacu*. A Sort of *Pheasant* so call'd from its Note.

51. The *Kite*. Its Feathers tawny, with white and yellow Specks.

52. The *White-breasted Kite*. Like the last, but Breast and Belly white.

53. The *Sea-lark*. Has a white Ring about his Neck, and near it a Semicircle of dark grey ; it's frequent on the Sea-shores, and Salt River Banks.

54. The *Red-Maccaw*.

406  
*The Natural History*

55. The *Yellow-Maccaw*. These are two Sorts of large Parrots.

56. *Mouwe*. Is as big as a Hen, and lays Eggs in the Sand, which are like them, and well tasted, but their Flesh is not esteem'd.

57. The *Tit-Mouse*. Is wholly black and blew.

58. The *Green-beaded Tit-Mouse*. Has a black Spot above the Bill, and Circle of black encompasses the Beginning of the Back.

59. The *Scarlet-beaded Tit-Mouse*. The Body, Wings, and Tail shining black, the Thighs white with Scarlet Spots.

60. The *Great Wide-Mouth*. Is as big as an Owl; when it gapes one may easily put in one's Fist.

61. The *Lesser Wide-Mouth*. Is no bigger than a Swallow; it's black, speckled with white.

62. The *Black and Red Hang-Nest*. This and the next build their Nests at the Ends of the Boughs of Trees.

63. The *Black and Yellow Hang-Nest*.

64. The *American Ostrich*. Its whole Body is covered with grey Feathers. The Flesh is good Meat.

65. The *Heart-Owl*. The Feathers have a Mixture of white and pale yellow, spotted with brown.

66. The *Tricolour Horn'd Owl*. These are as big as Geese, finely mixt with black, white, and yellow.

67. The *Little Tame-Owl*. It's of the Bigness of a Thrastle; and plays with Men, making divers antick Faces.

68. The *Black Parrot*. Has an erect Tail six Inches long, common in Woods, it has but one Tone, which it raises in the Middle.

69. The *Black and Red Parrot*.

70. The *Red-breasted Parrot*. His Head, Breast, and Shoulders, viz. the Top of his Wings red, the rest green.

71. The

71. The *Blewish-grey Parrot*. Is very large, and feeds on the *Marocock Fruit*.

72. The *Blew-crown'd Parrot*. Is of many Colours, viz. yellow, green, saffron, and blew.

73. The *Tripple-crown'd Parrot*. His Crest is blue with a Gloss of Black, and a yellow Spot in the Middle.

74. The *Yellow-crown'd Parrot*. With the yellow is a Mixture of white.

75. The *Greater-green Parrot*.

76. The *Lesser-green Parrot*.

77. The *Oe-Parrot*. From its Cry. His Wings above green with blue Tips, below scarlet.

78. *Yellow-bellied Parrakeet*. The Shape and Tail like Numb. 74.

79. *Blew-edged Parrakeet*. As big as a *Lark*, the whole Body light Green, the Beginning of its Wings and the Borders of its Feathers are blue.

80. The *Green Parrakeet*. These will grow tame, learn to talk, and bear Handling.

81. The *Brown-headed Parrakeet*. Is a beautiful Bird.

82. The *Scarlet-headed Parrakeet*. Its Body of a pale yellow, this builds on Trees in forsaken *Ant-bills*.

83. The *Yellow-headed Parrakeet*. His Back, Wings, Tail, and Belly, are green.

84. The *Long-tail'd Parrakeet*. Is about the Size of a Sparrow, all green.

85. The *Short-tail'd Parrakeet*. Otherwise like the yellow-bellied, Numb. 78.

86. The *Yellow Parrakeet*. Is all yellow except the Tips of the Wings which are green; has a long Tail, and is easily tamed.

87. The *Partridge*. Like ours, but of a dark yellow, spotted with brown.

## The Natural History

88. The *Great Partridge*. Has as much Flesh as two ordinary Hens, and is well tasted, its Eggs are of a blueish green.

89. The *Bare-Neck'd Pelican*. The greatest Part of the Neck is one half white, the other black and bare.

90. The *Feather-Neck'd Pelican*. Has long Feathers hanging about his Neck. The Flesh is well tasted.

91. The *Crested Pheasant*. His Bill Saffron-coloured, its Head covered with twisted spiral curl Feathers, which it raises on Occasion.

92. The *Turky Pheasant*. Is mostly black, roosts on high Trees, and is easily tamed. The Meat good and favoury.

93. *American Sparrow*. Is all red except the Wings, Top of the Head and Tail, which are black, the last three Inches long.

94. The *Black Sparrow*. Has on his Head a bloody Spot, most of the Feathers on the Back and part of the Wings have a blue Cast, the rest as black as a Crow.

95. The *Blueish Sparrow*. His Wings resemble a Sea-green, the rest a blue Ash-colour. except the Belly and Throat, which are of a shining Silver.

96. *American Starling*. All his Feathers are of a shining black, except some scarlet Spots on his Throat.

97. The *Yellow-breasted Starling*. Hath on his Head a white Crown.

98. The *Red-bill'd Starling*. His Throat yellow, Breast and Belly white, speckled with brown.

99. The *Red-headed Starling*. Is Male to the next.

100. The *Yellow-headed Starling*. The yellow places on the Head and Neck are spotted with red.

101. The *Long-tail'd Starling*. Hath long Feathers also on his Head, which he can erect like two Horns.

102. The *Pied-Stork*. Its Bill nine Inches, the Body black and white; the Flesh eatable.

103. The *Swallow*. Is mostly white below, and above brown, mixt with grey.

104. The *Black-tail*. The Body three Inches long, and Tail four: it's mostly black and yellow, with a white Spot in each Wing.

105. The *Ring-tail*. Is green above, mixt with a fiery Gold, so that it shines wonderfully; about its Neck it hath a Ring of the same, below it's dark yellow, like *Bees-wax*, the Tail above three Inches long.

106. The *Tufted Feather-tail*. Has a small Body, but seems as large as a Pidgeon; Its Colours are very beautiful; the Tail has but two Feathers, and they very long, viz. ten Inches, and but one broad, except near the Tip, which is two Inches.

107. The *Black-Throat*. Is of a Gold-finch Size, part Gold colour, the rest pale green.

108. The *Throistle*. Its Head and Bill bigger in Proportion than the Body.

109. The *Water Turkey*. Eats very well; he hath a Tuft of Feathers standing upright on his Head, its Cry like a Hen Turkey; and is heard a great way off.

110. The *Red-legg'd Turtle*. Has a Mixture of grey and brown.

111. The *White-legg'd Turtle*. Are good Meat and very fat.

112. The *Black Vulture*. Feeds on dead Carcasses.

113. The *Crested Woodcock*. Has a Vermillion Head, the rest black and white.

114. The *Red-breasted Woodpecker*. The End of its Tail is bordered with black, the rest, and the Back of a shining green, with a Gloss of gold and blue.

115. The *Hang-nest Woodpecker*. Has a Mixture of black and sky colour; it builds an admirable Nest, at the Ends of the Boughs of Trees.

116. The

116. The *Crested-yellow Woodpecker*. Is mostly yellow, the Tip of the Tail white, the rest dusky.

117. The *Black-headed Zip*. Its Breast and Belly whitish, Back and Wings brown.

118. The *White-headed Zip*. Is like a Sparrow, but black, with a white Head; both these from their Note.



### CH A P. III.

#### Of F I S H E S.

I. **T**HE *Awl-fish*. Its Fins black, and besides these it hath three or four Awl-like Prickles on its Back and Belly.

2. The *Silver Awl-fish*. The Awl-like Spikes black, the rest Silver; it's often eat.

3. The *Brown-Barbel*. Is spotted with black, taken in Rivers: It's good Meat.

4. The *Fin-bearded Barbel*. About the Mouth it has two short Beards, and two others eight Inches long, and another pair as long near its Gill-fin; and what is particular, at his Back-fin he has one nine Inches long.

5. The *Four-bearded Barbel*. Two of which are very short, the other eight Inches long; at the Back-fin it hath a Thong nine Inches in length: this is somewhat paunch Bellied.

6. The *Gold yellow Barbel*. The Fins and Tail grey; it has six Beards; the outer four Inches long, the rest shorter: It eats well.

7. The *Saffron Barbel*. Is full of brown Spots and Warts.

8. The *Saw-finn'd Barbel*. Has a List of Prickles along each Side; it's not much esteemed, having but little Meat.

9. The

9. The *Silver Barbel*. Has four Beards each an Inch and half long, and two others as long as the Fish; the Bite of this Fish causes great Pain and is hard to cure, nevertheless it's good Meat.

10. The *Spotted Barbel*. This eats well, and is very fat.

11. The *Water-Batt*.

12. The *Rock-beard*. Is fat and good Meat, easily skinn'd.

13. The *Prickle-belly*. Is a Foot long, with silver Scales, and towards the Back shaded with brown: an edible Fish.

14. The *Bill-fish*. Its Bill sharp, hard and boney, and the upper Jaw sixteen, the lower ten Inches long, without Teeth or Notches; its Back-fin very large and prickly.

15. The *Blood-fish*. Is six Inches long, and one and a half broad; its Scales of a shining Silver; along its Side is a broad white List, which shines not: these are easily caught with Bread, &c. this Fish often bites Men, being very greedy of Humane Blood.

16. *Bocamolle*, or *soft Mouth*. Because without Teeth: it lives in the Sea Mudd, but dies as soon as taken out: it's good Meat.

17. *Green Bodiano*. About ten Inches long, and three broad; this is a beautiful Fish and eatable.

18. *Yellow Bodiano*. Is mostly Gold yellow, Head and Back Purple: good to eat.

19. The *Bonito*.

20. The *Brasem*. It's about a Foot long, and five Inches where broadest, of a Silver colour.

21. The *Cannibal*. Is a Foot long, and half as thick, very greedy of Humane Blood, these chiefly delight in muddy Rivers.

22. The *Lesser Cannibal*. Has a Snout sharper than the next, is Silvery with a Shade of blue; this is not so ravenous as the last.

23. The

## The Natural History

23. The *Sand Cannibal*. Has a Mixture of Gold, red and blue, and are caught at the Bottom of sandy Rivers: they are all eatable.

24. The *River-Carp*. Its shape, colour and taste resembles ours.

25. *Sea-Carp*. It's ten or twelve Inches long, and three or four broad: It eats well.

26. *Cloud-fish*. Having four blackish Clouds on each Side its Back.

27. The small *Corcovado*. Is an edible Fish, its Belly-fins white, the rest, with the Tail, Gold colour.

28. The *Dolphin*. Its Head, Back, Sides and Fins, are green mixt with white, elegantly sprinkled with blue Specks of several Sizes, it's a very swift Swimmer, and good to eat.

29. The *Lake Eel-kin*. Is mostly brown, darker on the Back, the Belly Liver-coloured, the Tail like a Snake: It's caught in Lakes and Ponds, and is good Meat.

30. *Jacob Evertson*. A large Fish, greyish brown, full of black Specks: Is good Meat.

31. The *Beard-fin*. Is about a Foot long, with Silver Scales: It eats well, and is taken in sandy Places.

32. The *Bloody Fins*. Its Scales are red and silvery, the Belly-fins are white tipped with red, the rest of a Bloody colour; they are often preserved in Pickle.

33. The *Party-fin*. Is mostly deep red and spotted with divers Colours; the Back-fin next the Head is prickly, the other End larger and smooth.

34. *Speckled Party-fin*. Is Moon-scaled, speckled with black; the Flesh tender and good.

35. The *Sail-Fin*. A flat Fish three Inches broad and four long, its Scales black, and shining like Silk, and most of them edged with yellow Semicircles, he is remarkable for three broad Lifts, two extend into his Back-fin, the third round his Head.

36. The



36. The *Sword-fin*. Is a large Fish eleven or twelve Foot long, and as thick as a Man; its Scales are very like Silver shining through a blueish Shade, which is on his Back only; its Flesh very boney, and ought to be boiled long.

37. The *White-fin*. Is two or three Inches long; it's mostly white and Olive colour, along the Middle of the Side is a broad shining silver List: It's edible.

38. The *Flying Fish*. Is somewhat bigger than a Herring and shines like them; its Fin-wings are very large and spotted with black.

39. The *Eel-Gar*. Is two Foot long and very slender; along the Side is a greenish List, which parts the silver Belly from the olive coloured back: It's good Meat, especially fryed, is not boney; it frequents Salt Rivers coming from the Sea.

40. The *Gate-fish*. Is pale yellow, fully sprinkled with small bloody Spots: It's good Food.

41. The *River-Gilt*. Hath small Scales with a Blush of Gold towards the Back. They eat it.

42. The *Gold Head*. Has blue Streaks along the Sides; it's found amongst the Rocks; and eats well.

43. The *Hard-head*. Is covered with Gold, Silver, and fine coloured Scales, good to eat.

44. The *Black Hard-head*. Is a Fish found only in Lakes and Ponds, his Belly whitish, but all his Fins, Back, &c. are black: It eats well.

45. The *Brown Hermet*. Is four Inches long; he hath two red Threads above his Eyes.

46. The *Striped Hermet*. Has deep Purple crooked Lines on his Sides; both these live amongst the Rocks, and often shelter themselves in Sea-shells.

47. The *Horned-Hog*. A small flat Fish, with a Horn on his Head, notchd on one Side only.

48. The *Smooth Horn'd Hog*. Is much larger than the last, being near a Foot long, and four Inches  
where

where broadest ; its *Horn* four Inches long and taper.

49. The *Sea-bog*. Its Back blue, also two Lifts near the Gills, the Scales beautiful, being speckled with green ; it's good fryed, but of no Account boiled.

50. The *Hound-fish*. Is two Foot and a half long ; the Flesh is dry, yet often eat.

51. The *Jacket-fish*. Hath five black Girdles and Tail of the same Colour, a Peach-finn'd Back : It's good to eat.

52. The *Iron-fish*. Is half a Foot long, the Belly whitish.

53. The *Lesser Iron-fish*. Has whitish Scales, with a round Tail, these two, and the next are edible.

54. The *Soft Iron-fish*. Has a broad and wide Mouth.

55. The *Awl-pointed Knife-fish*. Its Tail running into a Point of three Inches long, found in Rivers.

56. The *Spotted Knife-fish*. Is a flat Fish, blunt on the Back, and Belly sharp like a Knife ; it's caught in Lakes and eaten.

57. The *Spotless Knife-fish*. Not half so broad as the first ; it's taken in Lakes : Eats well, but boney.

58. The *Lattice Fish*. Is very large, some weighing above a hundred Pounds ; the Side-fins have golden Edges, the rest Liver-coloured.

59. The *Lousie Fish*. Has crustaceous Lice often found on him.

60. The *Great Mackarell*. Is seven Foot long, and as thick as one's Body, it hath a crooked Line on its Side, composed of very minute Scales : It eats well.

61. The *Spotted Mackarell*. Is like the last, but much spotted on the Sides with brown : It's good Meat, but dry : this is a shy Fish, and difficult to be caught.

62. The

62. The *Moon-fish*. Is black and full of yellow Semicircles: good to eat.

63. The *Red-Mouth*. His Back and Gill-fins scarlet, the rest edged with white; has a broad black Lift: Is very good boiled.

64. The *Stone-Mouth*. Is like a *Carp*, its Fins are silvery with a Cast of Gold: It eats well.

65. The *Bloody Mullet*. From its Colour; it's spotted with black, and has a golden Tail.

66. The *Needle Fish*. It's line-spotted with blue and green.

67. The *Gilt Pearcb*. Has seven Streaks on each Side, some golden, others of a shining brown: Is good Meat.

68. The *Red-listed Pearcb*. Is good to eat; has large silver Scales with a scarlet Gloss; near its Tail is a large Spot.

69. The *Rock-Pearcb*. Its Head is covered with a rough Crust, Flesh coloured, the rest silvery.

70. The *Silver-listed Pearcb*. The Scales are round, small, and of a shining Silver, as is a Lift along its Side: it eats well, is sometimes two Foot long.

71. The *Spotted Pearcb*. Has a large black Spot in the Middle of each Side, and another near the Tail; it's found in fresh Rivers and eaten.

72. The *Yellow-headed Pearcb*. Has on each Side two golden Lifts; it's good Meat, found amongst Rocks.

73. The *Yellow-strip'd Pearcb*. Is found with the last, and eaten.

74. *Pieterman*. A thick-headed Fish sprinkled with black Specks; it's eaten if the Liver and Gall be taken out, otherwise poisonous.

75. The *Frog-mouth'd Porcupine*. Has near each Fin a black Spot, both above and below each Gill, and another near his Tail, his Prickles yellow.

76. The *Sea-Porcupine*. Is 14 Inches long, and 22 round; it's full of Prickles instead of Scales.

77. The

## The Natural History

77. The *Yellow-finn'd Porcupine*. Has near each Fin a black Spot ; it swells and grows lank at Pleasure.

78. The *Sand-fish*. Its Flesh very white, and eats short.

79. The *Saw-fish*. Is large and taper, with a rough Skin and slanting Tail : They eat well, especially the young ones.

80. The *Seale*. A Sort of *Shark*.

81. The *Shark*. Has three Rows of Teeth on each Jaw ; they are great Devourers : the young are pretty good Meat.

82. The *Heart Shark*. From the Shape of its Head : this is not so dangerous as the last, having but a small Mouth.

83. The *Thorn-back Shark*. His Body black and Belly very white, is accounted a very choice Fish.

84. The *Sole*. Is caught in sandy Waters ; eats well.

85. The *River Souldier*. It's mail'd somewhat like a *Sturgeon*, the Meat good ; they say it gets on Land to seek for Water when the Rivers are near dry.

86. The *Sprat*. Is of the Shape and Size of a *Gudgeon*, has no Gills ; is eaten.

87. The *Meer Sprat*. Never exceeds an Inch and a half in length ; the Fins yellow with a black Spot near the Tail ; it's found in fresh Lakes and Ponds, is eaten.

88. *Yellow-streakt Stock-fish*. Has nine yellow Lifts on each Side, the Belly silvery, is found both at Sea and in Rivers : It eats very well.

89. The *Sucking-fish* or *Remmora*. These are often found sticking to the Shark, and taken with them.

90. The *Gold-tail*. A little Fish, rarely exceeding 4 or 5 Inches, it swims strongly against the Stream in fresh Rivers : they are often eat roast in the Embers, first wrapt in Leaves.

91. The

91. The *Male Hard-tail*. Is 8 or 10 Inches long and 2 broad, on his Side is a Row of round Pea-like black Spots sprinkled with blue Specks; its Tail covered with a black Shell: it's a River-Fish and good Meat.

92. The *Female Hard-tail*. Is like the Male; but without blue Specks; its Belly also towards the Tail is reddish.

93. *River Tairera*. Has a hard shelly Head and is much thicker than the next: it's edible, but very boney.

94. The *Sea Tairera*. Is a Foot long and half as thick, has a forked Tail, otherwise like an Eel; it's list'd with yellow Streaks and green: it eats better than the last.

95. The *Great smooth Thorn-back*. Its Belly white, above Iron coloured with white Spots; the Skin is wholly smooth; its Tail above 4 Inches long and taper; not far from the Rump are two Fish-hooks like Thorns 3 Inches long: one Fish affords Meat sufficient to satisfy 40 Men.

96. The *Smooth-tail'd Thorn-back*. Is like the next, but wants Waddles; it's of a dark Colour, sprinkled with black Specks: the Meat is good.

97. The *Waddle-tail'd Thorn-back*. Is white below, and Ash-brown above: it's good Meat.

98. The *Whip-tail'd Thorn-back*. Its Tail 3 Foot and a half long, thick at setting on, but ends taper, and is very plyable; it's full of black Warts.

99. The *Warty Thorn-back*. Is flat and round, about 9 Inches over, his Tail 4 Foot long, with 2 thick horny Pricles in the Middle, set backward to offend; the Belly white, Back Iron colour, with black Warts in the Middle.

100. The *Sea-scad*. Is of a dark red with black Spots, has a Horn on his Nose which he turns back; its easily skinn'd and stuff.

101. The *Stone-tongue*. A boney Fish: but good to eat.

102. The *Triangle with Horns*. Is full of black Spots on the Back.

103. The *Hornless Triangle*. Lesser than the last, but broader Bellied and longer tail'd.

104. The *Sea Trout*. His Scales are silver with grey Lines between, all his Fins are whitish.

105. The *Tuck*. The Scales blackish; its Rapier or Tuck is hid in his Side; it's good Meat.

106. The *Violin*. It's taken in the upland Rivers in stormy Weather; the Flesh intoxicates.

107. The *River Whisker*. Has six long black Whiskers, but no Scales: it tastes well, and is frequently eaten.

108. The *Cod-fish*. Is two Foot long; the Upper-part dark grey, the lower silvery; it's very fat, and may be eaten either boiled or fryed without Butter or Oyl: these are salted and dryed in great Numbers, or otherwise kept in Pickle.

109. The *Ling*. Is much less than the last, but salted like them and dryed; the Flesh is dryer, and and the Fat in boyling turns yellow.



## C H A P. IV.

### *Of Crustaceous FISH, and Testaceous ANIMALS.*

1. **S**HIP-Barnacles. Are composed of five white Shells, but where joined, yellow.

2. The *Ambergrease Crab*. Because he loves it, and comes often ashore at low Water to find it. Of a *Walnut* Size, his Hookers white, his Legs and Body grey and pale yellow.

3. The *Apple Crab*. Is finely spotted and painted, with red, green, blue, white and brown, with a red

a red Spot on each Side ; its Legs pale yellow streakt with brown : it's good Meat.

4. The *Bogg-crabb*. Is as big as a Hen's Egg, his right Claw much the bigger, with sharp Warts below, its Belly pale yellow, above Olive coloured, with yellow Edges : the Meat good.

5. The *Great Bogg-Crab*. Differs only in Bigness and Colour from the last.

6. The *Female Bogg-Crab*. Is lesser than Numb. 4, the left Claw bigger than the right, and very little hairy.

7. The *Thorny-edg'd Crab*. Its Claws are hairy tipt with black. He is of a lively red, and holds his Colour after boiling.

8. The *Brown Heart-Crab*. Its Legs and Claws are white, blue and green mixt : they eat well, and are sometimes taken at the going out of the Sea.

9. The *Round Land-Crab*. Runs Side-ways, and swiftly : They are good Meat, and found Plenty in boggy Woods.

10. The *Square Land-Crab*. Is of divers Colours, as blue, white, and dark brown, with red variously spotted ; its Legs also variegated.

11. The *Olive Spotted Crab*. Is of a dark Colour ; the Tips of his Claws, and Hookers blue, his Belly whitish mixt with scarlet.

12. The *Mandevill Crab*. Comes out of his Holes only at the Recces of the Sea ; his right Claw above 3 Inches long, very thick, and can hide his whole Body, the Shoulder warty, the Claws serrated : it's eaten.

13. The *Moon-Crab*. Is a large beautiful variegated Animal : it spouts Water out like a Fountain.

14. The *Plumb-Crab*. Its Body rusty coloured, Legs deep Purple covered with pale Hair ; lives in Salt Rivers.

15. The *Three-pointed Crab*. Is as big as a Hen's Egg ; the Body spotted with brown, the Legs with purplish Specks, the rest white.

## *The Natural History*

16. The *Square Crab*. Is very small, of a Liver colour, his Hookers dark red.

17. The *Brown Cray-fish*. Is four Inches long: they eat it boiled.

18. The *Long-legg'd Cray-fish*. Hath a pale Cruft, long striped with thick grey Streaks; its Meat good to eat.

19. The *Black Crevise*, differs from Numb. 21. only in Colour, and the Slenderness of its Legs.

20. The *Land-Crevise*. Climbs Trees, his Shell black, sprinkled with many yellow Specks.

21. The *Whitish Crevise*. Is all over speckled with brown: Are found plentifully in the rainy Seasons, and eaten boil'd.

22. *Five Fingers*. Each Ray half a Foot long; thick-set with curious Warts.

23. The *Brancht Five Fingers*. These Rays display themselves each into several Ramifications, netting one into another.

24. *Nine Fingers*. A Sort of Star-fish with cut Rays.

25. The *Sea-kidney*. From its Shape; it's flat, and five Inches long, is brittle, and hath a Navel or Orifice on the under Side.

26. The *Sea-Locust*. His Body is full of Prickles, as are its Horns; between which are two Pair of smooth Feelers.

27. The *Sea-Mantiss*. Is about a Foot in length, and slender: it's of Kin to the Cray-fish.

28. *Ship-Nuts*. Are hard Shells, which commonly adhere to Ships like the *Barnacles*.

29. The *Tree-Oyster*. Found commonly on the Branches of the Mangrove, which grows by the Sea-side.

30. The *Shrimp*. Is not much bigger than a *Filbert*; the Shell brown, the rest, with its Legs yellowish: it's eaten.

31. The *Hermet Shrimp*. These are of different Sizes and Colours; are frequently found in Shells on the Banks of Rivers.

32. The



32. The *Short-horn'd Shrimp*. Like Numb. 30. but its Horns or Feelers are shorter.

33. The *Broad-squill*. Has a short broad Body, with notcht Edges; its Legs very short.

34. The *Flat perforated Sea Urchin*. This has a Star in the Middle, with Holes thro' the Shells.



C H A P. V.

Of REPTILES, as SNAKES, LIZARDS, &c.

1. **T**HE *Crocodile*. Is 8 or 9 Foot long; his Mouth very large, opening beyond his Eyes, their Eggs white, hard, and as it were warty; they taste well; you often find near 30 of them together: the Flesh of the *Crocodile* is often eaten by the Blacks.

2. The *Tree Frog*. Is of a midling Size, above pale yellow, below deeper; its Sides and Hind-legs are streakt with black.

3. The *Guana*. Is green, with black and white waved Lifts along his Back; from Head to Tail is a notable green Welt, whose *Seam* gradually lessens downwards: boiled or roasted they eat as well as Fowl or Rabbits.

4. The *Smooth-back Guana*. Is black finely sprinkled with white; towards the End of the Tail it has as it were six white Prickles, they love raw Eggs: its Flesh is eaten.

5. The *House Lizzard*. Is a friendly Animal, for if it sees you in Danger of any hurtful Creature whilst asleep, it will come and awake you. They are very common in Gardens and about the Houses.

6. The *Blue-tail'd Lizzard*. Is not thicker than a Swan-quill, and but 3 Inches long; its Body smooth and squarish; these are said to be poisonous,

## The Natural History

and thirst after the Blood of breeding Women: and they report, that if a Woman, or but her Cloaths do touch this Creature, she will afterwards prove barren.

7. The *Fork-tail'd Lizzard*. Resembles in all Things the House Lizzard, except his Tail, which ends in two strait *Horns*.

8. The *Long-tail'd Lizzard*. Is no thicker than one's little Finger; its Belly white with bloody Spots, its Back finely strip'd and waved with Specks between.

9. The *Spotted-tail'd Lizzard*. Is waved on the Back with brown Lifts, and has four Spots on the Tail.

10. The *Small Venomous Lizzard*. Is four or five Inches long; it's brown markt with white Lines mixt with yellow.

11. The *Coral Snake*. Is two Foot long, and as thick as one's Thumb, it's alternately spotted very elegantly with white, black and scarlet; the first and last are edged with black: it's venomous.

12. The *Frog Snake*. From his Food; he is seven or eight Foot long, and as thick as a Man, is taper and ends very sharp; he is Olive coloured, with a yellowish Belly.

13. The *Great Goat-snake*. Because so large they can swallow them whole, being above 8 Foot long, and 15 Inches about; finely markt with black and white: its Flesh is eaten.

14. The *Horn-bellied Snake*. Near six Foot long, and half a Foot about; it has near its Vent two small Bird-like Claws.

15. The *House-snake*. Its Belly white, and Back Iron coloured; about 3 Foot long, and two Fingers thick: these destroy the Hens Eggs.

16. The *Green House-snake*. About as thick as ones little Finger, and 2 or 3 Foot long; has a large Mouth, and is very poisonous.

17. The

17. The *Rattle-snake*. Is pale yellow, with black Spots : It's said to be so poisonous, that there is no Remedy for it.

18. The *Circle-spotted Snake*. Is brown, with two Rows of alternate yellow Spots set in dark red Circles.

19. The *Great spotted Snake*. Is veno nous and spotted like the Rattle Snake.

20. The *Ring-tail'd Snake*. Hath a shining silver Belly, the rest black and white ; he hath six silver Rings in his Tail, and as many sharp Teeth in both Jaws.

21. The *Veado-snake*. In Length about 8 Foot, with a Chain of black Spots along the Back, with white Spots on the Sides surrounded with black.

22. The *Terrapin* or *Land-turtle*. Is covered with a black Shell, the Scales triangular ; its Liver is delicious.

23. The *Sea-turtle*. Has the Nose of a Bird, Fin-like Feet ; and is of several Sizes and Colours : its Flesh and Eggs are good Meat.

24. The *Lesser Turtle*. Is about 10 Inches long, and 9 broad ; its Tail short and pointed ; each Foot has 4 black Claws ; their Eggs white, round, and about the Bigness of *Pidgeon's*, eat well fryed.

25. The *Blind-worm*. Is white and shining like Glas, with copperish Rings and Streaks, lives on Ants ; it's said there is no Remedy against its Poison.





C H A P. VI.  
Of I N S E C T S.

1. **A**NTS. Are in great Numbers both in the Woods and Fields ; and are universal Devourers, as well of Animals as Vegetables.
2. The *Black Ant*. Is about an Inch long.
3. The *Flying Ant*. Hath four transparent yellowish Wings, with sad red Vein and Edges : the Blacks eat the Bodies of them.
4. The *Hairy-Ant*. These have Wings, but only at certain Seasons,
5. The *Scarlet-Ant*. Has a very shining Head.
6. The *Birds-nest Bee*. The Hives of these are black and hard, hanging from the Trees like Birds-nests.
7. The *Bush-bee*. Yields the best and sweetest Honey ; it hives on Shrubs and low Trees, its Combs hang down half a yard long.
8. The *Ground-bee*. These are found out by smoaking them.
9. Another *Ground-bee*. Whose Paper-like Hive resembles a Sugar-loaf ; these three last sting like ours.
10. The *Tree-bee*. Sticks his Honey to the Bodies of Trees, inclosed in round Balls of Wax : this and the next sting not.
11. The *Tree-hole Bee*. Lives in hollow Trees : Its Honey is well tasted and very wholesome.
12. The *small Black-beetle*. Is round and shining.
13. The *Bull-beetle*. Is very large, with two Horns on his Shoulders, and one from his Snout turning upwards.

14. The *hair Bull-beetle*. A large Sort of black shining Beetle, covered with yellowish Hairs.

15. The *cross Goat-beetle*. Is of a dark red mixt with a shining Blackness; thwart his Back is a yellow List; his Horns yellow and black.

16. The *Saphire-beetle*. Has green Wings with a Gold Gloss.

17. The *Snap-beetle*. Its Shoulders black with yellow Edges, its Cruft-wings streakt with black.

18. The *Tortoise-beetle*. The Body of a golden Lustre, the Edges Copper.

19. The *Unicorn-beetle*. Has a Mixture of black, green, and gold, shines; yet covered with fine Hair. It smells like a Goat, and has often small ones about his Body.

20. The *Green-bugg*. His Head yellow, above mixt with green; it stinks much.

21. The *Scorpion-bugg*. Is two Inches long, and one broad; its Legs dark yellow, with black Spots, and hairy.

22. The *black Butterfly*. Has slant green Lines gloss with Gold.

23. The *Black-rimm'd Butterfly*.

24. The *Strip'd-olive Butterfly*.

25. The *pale Butterfly with yellow Wings*. The Edges of this is markt with black and white.

26. The *Silver-spotted Butterfly*.

27. The *white Butterfly* with brown Spots.

28. The *great yellow Butterfly with differing coloured Spots*.

29. The *black Velvet Caterpillar*. Has nine yellow Rings cross its Back; its Head, Tail and Feet scarlet.

30. The *Golden Listed, black Velvet Caterpillar*.

31. The *Grey-ring'd Caterpillar*.

32. The *green Caterpillar*. Is speckled with black, and has white slant Lines on its Sides.

33. The *green and white Catterpillar*. Has two yellow Lines its Length, and slant ones of the same.

34. The *scarlet Horn'd Catterpillar*. Has some white mixt with its deep red, the Belly, Sides, and Tail green.

35. The *Maracock Catterpillar*. Is hatcht from the Eggs of the *Silver-spotted Butterfly*, Numb. 26.

36. The *Nightshade Catterpillar*. Is very black, but Head and Sides white spotted; it's covered with yellow Bristles: When these touch a Man's Skin, it burns like Fire.

37. The *Silk-worm Catterpillar*.

38. *Cbegeois*. Are like Fleas, and frequently get under the Nails of both Hands and Feet; and there raise a great Itching and Lodge, except they are pickt out with a Needle.

39. The *Locust-cricket*. Is somewhat like and of Kin to our *Mole-cricket*.

40. The *Black-hairy Drone*. Is shining and velvety; the Forepart of a whitish yellow, with a black Spot.

41. The *black Silk Drone*.

42. The *shining yellow Drone*. Is covered with fine Hair.

43. The *Great Earwig*. Is two Inches long, partly black and pale yellow.

44. The *black Fly*. Has shining Saphirine Eyes.

45. The *Dew Fly*. These towards the Evening flock in great Numbers on Trees, and make a long continued Noise.

46. The *Fire-fly*. On each Side of the Upperpart of his Body, is a round white shining Spot, no bigger than a Mustard-feed; through which it casts its amazing Light.

47. The *Green Fly*. Has a golden Gloss, with a Saphire coloured Head; its Wings spotted with dark red.

48. The *Hairy Toddy-fly*. A very large Beetle, with a long Horn from each Jaw.

49. The *Scarlet Fly*. Frequent in Gardens, Woods and Fields in the rainy Seasons.

50. The *Scarlet Fly with spotted Wings*. Its Body brown and green, the Wings round and black.

51. The *Scarlet-wing'd Fly*. The Head and Upper-parts of a shining black, the Tips brown.

52. The *Silver and Brown Fly*. Has transparent Wings speckled with brown.

53. The *yellow Fly*. Is a troublesome Insect.

54. The *Green-golden Gnat*. Has two Wings of the Colours of the Rainbow ; its Legs and Body hairy.

55. The *harmless Gnat*. Is a busie Fly, but has no Sting.

56. The *stinging Gnat*. These are very troublesome, especially in the Night.

57. The *streak'd Hog-louse*. Has cross Lines of dark yellow and black.

58. The *Variegated Knot-born*. Is finely markt with yellow, brown and blue ; the Legs yellow and black party coloured.

59. The *Brown Locust*. Lesser than the next.

60. The *Green Locust*. His Back and Belly red ; his under Wings are latticed with red, black, ash, and green Squares.

61. The *Grey Locust*. Is three Inches long, his Pincers red.

62. The *Leaf-like Locust*. His Body shorter than Numb. 60. his Back flat, and Head smooth.

63. The *Greater Quill-Locust*. The Body of this is warty.

64. The *Lesser Quill-Locust*. Is a long slender grey Insect, with spotted Lines.

65. The *Green Mantiss*. Somewhat like a Locust ; but has a long slender Neck like a Camel.

## *The Natural History*

66. The *Rusty Mantis*. Resembles a dead Leaf.
67. The *Silver Millepodes*. Are larger than ours ; have six Legs towards the Head, the last pair longest.
68. The *great brown Moth*. Its Wings are three Inches and a half long, and one and a half broad.
69. The *Scolopendria*. Is about four Inches long and has twenty Legs on each Side.
70. The *Flat-ring'd Scolopendria*. Is black, with yellow Edges on the Rings.
71. The *Scorpion*. Is common in Houses, and very large ; with two Spines in his Tail.
72. The *Triangular-backt Spider*. On his Sides are six sharp white Points, spotted with dark brown.
73. The *Great-hairy Spider*. These are very common : they live on Flies and other Insects ; yet can subsist under Confinement a great while without.
74. The *House Spider*. Its Back and Legs are spotted with black ; these cast their Skin like the last.
75. The *Lesser House Spider*. Carry their Young in a round Bag under their Belly ; they spin in the Night.
76. The *Grey-spider*. Is hairy like Velvet, and speckled with black.
77. The *Silver-spider*. Is elegantly shaped.
78. The *great Silver-spider*. Like the last, but bigger.
79. The *Silver and Yellow Spider*. This is streakt with brown Lines, and makes Webs like the common.
80. The *Tortoise-spider*. No bigger than a Pea ; its Shell hexangular, Silver coloured with black Spots.
81. The *Tick*. A small flat roundish Louse : if any Body sits down in the Woods or Fields, this Vermine presently attacks him, and gets into his Flesh,



82. The *Steel-wasp*. Has a very hard Body, not easily penetrable with a Needle, yet slick as Silk.

83. The *Glass-wing*. Is a small oval Insect, half an Inch long.

84. The *House-worm*. A Sort of *Scolopendria*, as thick as one's little Finger, and half a Foot long.

85. The *Palm-worm*. About two Inches long, and as thick as the last.



## C H A P. VII.

### Of TREES.

1. **T**HE *Anda*. Is a large handsome Tree, with fine yellow Flowers; the Wood is put to many Uses: The *Natives* catch Fish with the Bark, by throwing it into the Water, which fuddles them.

2. *Angelin-tree*. They use the Wood hereof to build their Houses,

3. The *Ball-Apple*. Has Leaves growing by Pairs eight or nine Inches long, and 2 or 3 where broadest; the Apple dark yellow, with 3 Seeds in each.

4. The *Bread-Apple*. Its Flowers small and yellow growing in a long Spike. Half a Dram of the Kernel drank in Water is an excellent Remedy for the Flux.

5. The *Musk-Apple*. Bears small white Flowers full of Thread: The ripe Fruit big as an Egg and yellowish: It flowers in *July* and *August*; and bears ripe Fruit in *March*.

6. The *Stone-Apple*. Is a sweet edible Fruit, as large as an Orange, yet its Inside smells rancid.

7. The *Copaiba Balsam*. This Tree yields great Plenty of a Balsam, very good in all Fluxes of the Bowels.

Bowels. The Leaves are 4 or 5 Inches long and 2 and a half broad; the *Wood* is very red, and the Boards they put to several Uses.

8. The *Banana*. Its Fruit strait, short, round and fragrant; they are to be had all the Year.

9. *Red-dye Bark*. Because it's used in dying that Colour, by boiling it in Water; its Outside is grey, within white.

10. *Soap Bark*. Is a Tree whose inner Bark they use either green or dry instead of *Spanish-soap*; it washing Cloaths beyond the Soap-berries.

11. The *Bird-grain Berry*. Its Leaves grow by Pairs; are finely veined, white and woolly below, the Fruit soft and sweet, and eaten by the Birds.

12. *Blue-berry*. Because used in dying that Colour; they will keep dry a long time; when ripe they are about the Bigness of a small Cherry, and are mightily coveted by the Pidgeons.

13. The *Black-Ink Berry*. This the *Portuguese* call *Prata*.

14. The *White-Ink Berry*. Is a Pear-like Tree, with large five leaved yellow fragrant Roses; which flowers in *October* and *November*.

15. *Soap-berry*. This Tree grows in many places; of the Fruit they make Buttons.

16. The *Suck-berry*. Is a tall Tree ending with 3 Leaves: the Fruit is ripe in *April*, which they suck the Juice of only, spitting out the Skins.

17. The *Two Berry-tree*. Its Leaves grow by Pairs, as does its Fruit, which is yellow, of a Plumb Size, and round: it may be eaten plentifully without Danger.

18. *Birch-wood*. Because like it, which they put to several uses.

19. *Bird-lime Tree*. Bears small Leaves like the sensible Plant; yields a clammy Pitch-like Gum, which they rub on Sticks to catch Birds with, as we do our Bird-lime.

20. *Brazil*

20. *Brasil-wood*. Is a tall thorny Tree, with Box-like Leaves; it flowers in *December*; they are red and yellow, and smell like *Lillies of the Vallies*.

21. The *Calabash-tree*. Bears white and green Lilly-like Flowers, but they stink egregiously: The Trees at certain Seasons lose all their Leaves in one Day, and in 2 or 3 more they will grow again.

22. The *Canow-Tree*. Is very large and much brancht; its Flowers are partly yellow and greenish, very fragrant; the Fruit about as big as an Apple, covered with Hair, and when ripe breaks into three Parts: Of the Wood they make Fishing and Ferry-boats.

23. *Cashew-tree*. Bears a Kidney-like Fruit, at the end of a larger; whose Kernel roasted eats beyond a Chesnut: The Natives make Canows of its Timber.

24. *Wild Cashew*. Like the last, but these Leaves are very rough and hard.

25. *Horse Cassia*. Is a tall great Tree, with Flesh Flowers, which may be seen at a great Distance.

26. The *Chardone*. Is a Sort of *Indian-Fig* or *Prickle-Pear*; with an edible deep red Fruit, as big again as a Goose Egg: good to eat.

27. The *Cochineel-Chardone* or *Tuna*. Its Leaves from one to 4 Foot long; some 3, others 4 Square; the Flowers much less than the next, the Fruit 3 Inches long and 4 about, which by pressing splits Lengthways, containing a white juicy Pulp full of Seeds: These are eaten with the Pulp, and for Pleasantness exceed our common Figs.

28. The *Knobbed Chardone*.

29. The three Square *Chardone*.

30. *Birds Cherry*. Bears a black Fruit much coveted by the Birds.

31. *Myrtle Cherry*. Its Fruit black; the Leaves have an Astringent or dry Taste, but being rubb'd betwixt the Fingers, smell very strong.

32. *Pepper*

32. *Pepper Cherry*. The Fruit scarlet, with eight Furrows, tastes bitterish, and something hot, like *Capsicum* or *Cod-pepper*.

33. The *Trefoil, Spotted Cherry*. Its Flowers five Leaved; the Fruit when ripe (which is in *February*) blackish, speckled with white, the Skin peel'd off they are sweetish, each as big as a Gooseberry, and contain 3 small white Kernels.

34. *Yellow-cherry*. These they often eat.

35. The *Coco-tree*. Is a Sort of Palm every Body knows.

36. *Coral-tree*. Grows about as big as a Crab, is thorny and trifoliated; its Blossoms equal the Flower-de-luce, are scarlet and seen at a great Distance, but quickly fall off; the Pods are 1, 3, and some 5 Inches long, with as many Partitions as Seed.

37. The *Cork-tree*. Is about the Size of a *Line* or *Bass-tree*, the Leaves like Walnut but sharper: it bears pale yellow Flowers in great Tufts, and a yellow Plumb, the Wood is reddish and light: of which they make Corks and Stopples.

38. *Ebony*. Is a large Tree, with small dark green Leaves; the Heart of the Tree is a sad Olive-colour near black: it's bitter whilst growing.

39. *Thrum-Elder*. Its Wood, Bark and Pith, resemble Elder, and the first smells of it; the Flowers are fragrant, large and yellow like Primroses made of five Leaves, and fill'd with yellow and saffron coloured Threads an Inch and a half long: the Tree very beautiful.

40. The *Torch-Fig*. A Sort of prickly Pear, on the Leaves of which grow certain Warts or Excrecencies.

41. *Silk-finger Tree*. This bears 8 or 10 Leaves on a 2 or 3 Inch Footstalk; Star-fashioned like the Fire-root, smooth above, and silky below: finely veined.

42. *Curl Flower*. This Tree is large and shady ; of the Wood, which is very hard, they make Wheels for their Sugat-mills : the Tree looks beautiful when in Flower, which is in *October* and *November*, they being of a blue and white Colour.

43. *Sweet Flower Tree*. At the Top of the Leaves, which are whitish underneath, grow Tufts of small white six leaved Flowers of a pleasant Scent.

44. *Yellow Hang Flower*. Is a Tree with soft long opposite Leaves ; at the Top of the Branches grow a Spike of beautiful yellow Flowers, which by a crooked Foot-stalk hang downwards ; its Fruit of a Curran Size.

45. *Wall-Flower Tree*. Because its Flowers are like our single *Stock-gilliflower*, yellow and rather sweeter than them, which are to be seen in *December* and *January*.

46. *All-Fruit*. From its Plenty, being so thick set round its Body, you can scarce see its Bark ; they are about the Bigness of a *Lime*, sweet, temperate, and wholesome, pleasant in Fevers.

47. *The Fustick*. Grows every where in the Woods ; its Fruit is ripe in *March*.

48. *The Genipat, or Ink-Apple*. A Tree whose Fruit stains like Ink.

49. *Gum-Icica*. The Bark of this Tree being cut, yields a fragrant Rozin smelling like *Dill* ; much used in all Wounds of the Head.

50. *Yellow Gum-Tree*. From the Bark of this also flows a purging yellow Gum, which the *Portuguese* call *Gum Lacra*.

51. *The Chesnut Gourd*. Each Fruit, has 5 or 6 very white Chesnut-like Kernels, which eat well.

52. *The Orange Gourd*. Contains 2 or 3 large Kernels, which are not edible, but the Pulp about them is, being sharp and a little bitterish. A fat-fron Milk flows from the Tree being cut.

## The Natural History

53. The *Ginger Hazsl.* Because it bears a *Katkin* somewhat like it, which smells of Ginger; the Root has also the same Taste and Smell.

54. The *Greater* or *Male Iaracatia.* Is a tall strait thorny Tree, the Fruit of a saffron Colour both within and without; when ripe it's eaten either raw or boyl'd: in *March* it renews its Leaves, and in *April* and *May* it flowers and fruits.

55. The *Female Iaracatia.* Differs from the *Male*, only in being less in all its Parts.

56. *Coil'd Inga.* Is distinguisht from the following in having its Fruit 6 or 7 Inches long, but odly turn'd about like Pennid Sugar.

57. *Feather-Inga.* Bears a Tuft of small white Flowers fill'd with white silken Hair two Inches long, tipt with yellow; these smell sweet like those of the *Lime-tree.*

58. *Joynted Inga.* They eat its Fruit, which is well tasted; it's ripe in *May.*

59. *Rusty Inga.* The Pods of this are flat and covered with a rusty coloured Hair.

60. *Iron-Wood.* Is a great branched Tree with sharp pointed Heart-like Leaves 3 or 4 Inches long: the Wood extream hard.

61. *Black Lignum-Vitæ.* The Wood hard and smells well.

62. *White Lignum-Vitæ.* Its Flower buds somewhat bigger than a Cherry-stone, which opens into 5 Parts, discovering a single, round, sweet, yellow Leaf, on which are many white Threads, tipt with yellow.

63. The *Wood-Limon.* Has a thin Skin and very juicy, with a few small Seed, which are hurtful to the Teeth.

64. The *Mangrove-tree.* The Flowers of a yellowish green; the Fruit is Food for the *Terrapines.*

65. *Match-*

65. *Match-tree*. The Natives make Ropes of the Bark of this Tree, as also *Match-cord* like ours made of Paper.

66. *Mullein-tree*. The Leaves very like them; it bears a Spike of yellow Flowers, and a *Goose-berry*-like Fruit, which they eat.

67. *Bread Palm*. A very useful Tree to the Natives, not only in making Flower of the Wood slit and beaten, which they eat instead of *Cassava*-bread, but with the Leaves they thatch their Huts, and also being pliable they use them as Cords: Of the Fruit they make an Oyl, the Kernel they eat; and of the Bark they make Match to light their Pipes with.

68. *Egg Palm*. Of the saffron coloured Pulp; they make a croceous Oyl, which they burn in their Lamps, and from its Kernel they express a clear Oyl, which they cook their Meat withal whilst fresh; of the Bark of the Nut they make Tobacco-pipes, and with its Leaves they thatch their Houses, make Mats, Baskets, &c.

69. *Hurdle-Palm*. Bears pale yellow three leaved Flowers, and an Olive-like Fruit; they make Baskets, and cover their Huts with its Leaves, and of the Wood is made Hurdles to fold their Sheep and other Cattle.

70. *Yellow-Palm*. Its Flowers three leaved, and very small, with Threads, which and the *Palm-bag* are all yellow; its Fruit small, and Wood taper, which they use in Building.

71. *Bread-Peach*. The Fruit of this they eat boil'd with Flesh and Fish instead of Bread; it hath a large Kernel, which they also eat with it.

72. The *Pitoma*. Is a large branched Tree, the Leaves grow by Pairs of divers Sizes, viz. from 3 to 8 Inches long; the Flowers small, 4 leaved, of a Straw colour, the Fruit oval, the Meat of a pleasant sharp Taste, with a Stipticity or Dryness.

## The Natural History

73. *Amber Plumb.* Its Branches thorny, the Flower 5 leaved, but very small; its Fruit yellow, pleasant, tho' somewhat sour and bitterish: it ripens in *January* and *February*.

74. *Bay Plumb.* The Fruit when ripe black, but before yellow.

75. The *Kidney-Plumb.* The Skin and Flesh is yellow, and smells like *Spanish-soap*.

76. *Mangala Plumb.* Its Flowers are like *Jessamine*, and very fragrant; the Fruit of a greenish yellow, frequently spotted on one Side with red; the Kernel is very white and sweet tasted; and therefore eaten with the Fruit, but not until they fall off themselves.

77. *Fire-root.* The Natives make a Hole in a Piece of this Root dried, into which they put a Stick of a certain hard Wood; and by constant turning round, it creates Fire.

78. *River Tree.* Because it always grows on its Banks, and shoots its Roots on the Water; it bears a beautiful Umbel of small 5 leaved scarlet Flowers.

79. *Balsam Rose.* Its Leaves smell like *Rosemary* and *Marjoram*; the Fruit dark red, eats sweetish and gummy. It flowers in *January* and *February*: the Fruit is ripe in *April* and *May*.

80. *Heart Rose.* Bears an 8 leaved white Flower resembling a Rose, and as sweet.

81. The *Cup-tree.* Is very tall, the Leaves like *Mulberries* notcht and crumpled; its Wooden Fruit as big as a Child's Head; having a Stopple or Cover for its Crown, which it drops in *March* and *April*, when ripe: Of the Wood they make the *Spokes* of their Sugar-wheels, because it bears Moisture without Damage.

82. The *Salt-tree.* Looks like a Willow; from its Leaves come 4 or 5 small 4 leaved pale yellow Flowers, with as many black Threads in them: these Leaves yield a kind of Salt, as much of which,  
you



you may take from 3 or 4, as will season a Mefs of Broth.

83. *Yellow-tree*. From its Plenty of large yellow Flowers, by which it may be known at 2 or 3 Miles distance; at that Time having no Leaves, they coming afterwards.

84. The flat podded *Yellow-tree*. Has 3, 4 or 5 Leaves from one Base on 3 Inch Foot Stalks; it flowers in *December*: they are Bell-fashion'd, 2 Inches long, and cut on the Brims into 5 Parts.

85. *Thorny Waga*. A prickly Tree, with very small Leaves, and thrummy white Flowers.

86. *Cabinet-wood*. Is a high Tree with blue Flowers: the Wood is mixt with red and black, and is much used in Carving, Inlaying, &c.

87. *Camel-wood*. Is a great Tree with a green Ball-like Fruit, red within, full of small Fig-like Seed: These are eat by some, but not much valued.

88. *Milkey Camel-wood*. This Tree bears a white *Rose*-like Flower, with reddish Bottoms, each on a long Footstalk: In the Middle of the Flower, is a yellow roziney Pea-sized Button like *Turpentine*, but of an unfavoury Smell.

89. *Gum-wood*. The Leaves of this Tree are pointed, shine, and grow opposite 5 or 7 in a Branch; the Fruit red, in Shape and Size like a *Pistachio*; which with the Wood smell like the *Gum Ica*.

90. *Boat-wood*. Because the Natives make their Boats and Canows of this Wood, either green or dry.

91. *Holy-wood*. Is a large Tree, with a smooth grey Bark; its Wood very hard: On the Top Boughs of this Tree grow frequently an odd Sort of *Mistletoe*; springing from several sharp pointed streakt yellow Balls; whose Leaves are of a yellow green, six or seven Inches long, and very narrow.

## The Natural History

92. *Sugar-wood*. Is yellow; of the Planks they make Sugar Chests: the Tree is tall, and yields a brown scentless *Balsam*; with which the Natives by anointing, cures the Worms in their Feet, a Disease frequent amongst them.



### C H A P. VIII.

#### O f S H R U B S.

1. **T**HE *Thorny Globe Acacia*. Grows 8 or 9 Foot high; the Stem full of small crooked Spines, the Leaves grow in Pairs, very like *Solomon's Seal*, with 2 small Thorns between each Pair: its Flowers pale yellow, and globular, composed of many small Threads; the Pod a Foot or 15 Inches long, beset with small Prickles.

2. The *Great Aloes*. Bears a greenish yellow Flower, made of 5 Star-fashioned *Petalæ* or Flower Leaves; they make good Cloath of the Leaves of this Plant; and these or its Roots thrown into Ponds, fuddles the Fish; so that you may take them with your Hand.

3. *Mistleoe Aloes*. This grows from the Boughs and rotten Trunks of Trees; the Leaves are very like Aloes.

4. *Arnotto*. Is a Shrub, with large cordated Leaves; with 5 leaved Rose-like Blush-colour'd Flowers growing in Clusters: they make a saffron coloured Indico of the Seed, call'd *Arnotto*; with which they dye raw Silk.

5. The *Burr*. Has broad Leaves serrated and pointed; its Burs grow in Rundles, 12 or more together: they are very troublesome in travelling both to Man and Beast, sticking to their Hair, &c.

6. *Button-*

6. *Button-tree*. Its Flowers small and yellowish ; the Heads are like *Alder Cones*.

7. *Brazil Calavancies*. Its Flowers yellow, with red Veins ; the Pods flat and twisted, each holding 4 white Pease, which taste well : they flourish all the Year.

8. *Cassada*. Rises 7 or 8 Foot high, thick as one's Thumb, 6 or 7 Leaves grow from one Stalk, Star fashion'd ; its Flowers small 5 leaved, pale yellow, and very thrummy in the Middle : its Root large as one's Thigh, 3 or 4 Foot long, and yields a thick Milk, which is deadly Poison : Nevertheless, by boiling and ordering of it, they make a wholesome Bread.

9. *Cotton-bush*. Has a Rose-like Flower, yellow, with a Purple Bottom ; its Fruit bears the Cotton.

10. *Bay-leaved Granadilla*. The Fruit Pear-fashion'd ; when ripe of a greenish yellow, pleasant to the Taste and Smell ; it's full of black flat shining Seed.

11. *Broad-leaved Granadilla*. The Flower sweet and party-coloured ; Fruit like the last.

12. *Ivy-leaved Granadilla*. Each Leaf stands 2 Inches and half distant on an Inch Footstalk ; on which grows a small, round dentated Leaf, with a reddish Tendrel joining to it ; the Fruit oval, of the Size of a large Plumb.

13. *Fiddle-pointed Granadilla*. Has a Leaf with 5 Segments, and the Middle often sinuated like the Sides of a Fiddle ; the Fruit yellowish, and pleasant both in Smell and Taste ; the Pulp croceous, and will dye the Tongue of a Saffron colour.

14. *The Trefoil Granadilla*. Its Flowers mostly white, and smells well ; the Fruit yellow when ripe, but before spotted with white.

15. *The Trefoil Auriculated Granadilla*. The Ears consist of 3 serrated Leaves ; the Fruit sweet,

greenish and white; the Middle of the Threads Purple.

16. The stinking, hairy, *Bladder'd Granadilla*. The Leaves cordated, and smell like *Henbane*.

17. *Hop-tree*. Bears Willow Leaves and membranaceous Fruit, somewhat like Hops; grows in sandy places.

18. *Indico*. Grows 3 or 4 Foot high, and bears pale purplish Flowers.

19. *White Indico*. Has a spongy Stalk, hairy Leaves, a white Flower of a Daisie Make and Size; the Stalks or Roots broken yield a blue Juice.

20. *Love Apple*. Grows about a Yard high; the Leaves sinuated, soft and prickly, on the middle Rib of the under Side; the Flowers 5 leaved, of a greenish yellow: the Fruit edible of a Medlar Size; yellow when ripe, but before whitish with green Streaks.

21. *White-flowered Love Apple*. Its Stalks thorny and hoary, as are its Leaves, and somewhat jagged; the Fruit of an Apple Size, hoary, yellow and shining when ripe; its Shell brittle as an Egg, the Pulp very sweet, and a grateful Food to the Ants.

22. *Hoary Love Apple*. Its Branches and Leaves both hoary and thorny; the last has generally 7 Angles: the Flower of a faint blue, resembling a five-pointed Star.

23. *The Melon Apple*. Bears a yellow five leaved Flower in Size and Shape like a *Daffodil*; these grow 15 or 20 together on very long Pedicles: the Fruit shining and black, but when ripe are often found empty.

24. *Heart-leaved Mistletoe*. Its Flowers brown yellow, six leaved, with yellow Threads: its Fruit like a Clove.

25. *Nettle-berry*. Has its Stalks and Leaves hairy; the last soft, grow opposite, and are lightly notched:

notcht: the Fruit like *Juniper*, and black, sweet tasted; and are eaten by the *Negroes*.

26. *Palma Christi*. From the Kernels of this they press an Oyl to burn in their Houses, &c.

27. The *Nettle Palma Christi*. The Leaves and Stalks are thick-set with stinging Hairs; the first are generally divided into 3 Parts; its Flowers small, white and five leaved.

28. *Goat Pea*. Each Stalk hath 6 Pair of Leaves an Inch long, with one at the End, underneath woolly: it bears a Spike of small, white Flowers mixt with Purple; after which come many half Inch Pods like *Goats Horns*, each containing 6 or 8 Seeds.

29. *Tree Pea*. Bears knotted taper Pods about 4 Inches long; the *Pease* dark yellow, sharp at one end, with a Chink or Furrow along its Sides.

30. *Pellitory Tree*. The Root is hotter than our *Pellitory*, and like it draws a great deal of *Rheum* from the Head: it's an excellent Remedy for a *Gonorrhoea* drank in a Morning as Tea; it relieves also in the Stone and Stoppage of Urine.

31. *Holey Pellitory*. Resembles our common; but the Leaves are perforrated like those of *Oranges* and *St. John's-wort*.

32. *Penguins*. Bears an edible Fruit, 5 Inches long; its Flowers blueish, with white Threads, the Leaves very like *Aloes*.

33. *Tail Pepper*. Grows 5 or 6 Foot high; tastes like *long Pepper*; is gather'd in *October* and *November*, 5 or 6 Inches long, and somewhat crooked: The Root smells like *Thime*, and wonderfully cures *Imposthumes*.

34. *Narrow leaved Tail Pepper*. Is common in the Woods; the Fruit longer than the last.

35. The *Dwarf Plumb*. Grows about a Foot high, bears *Willow-like* Leaves in Pairs ending single,

single, the Flowers yellow, as is its Fruit, and sweet, but nevertheless is not eaten.

36. The *Cluster Plumb*. Has Leaves thick, roundish and shining: The Flowers 5 leaved, small and whitish; the Fruit edible, when ripe of a dark red.

37. The *Granat Plumb*. Is sweetish and well tasted, yellow when ripe, and full of small Grains; a Tea made of the Root, is excellent in Fluxes: Of the Fruit they make a *Marmalade*, like that of *Quinces*.

38. *Rats-bane*. The Leaves of this grow 2 or 3 together; the Flowers red, but Footstalks Saffron coloured; the Root is an Antidote against the Poison of its Flowers and Leaves.

39. *Blue-berried Rats-bane*. Is a certain Poison, both to Man and Beast.

40. *Balsamick Golden Rod*. The Flowers or Leaves bruised, smell like *Storax*; the last they use in Pain and Redness of the Eyes.

41. *Sbrub Golden Rod*. The Leaves when dry are black above, but white and woolly underneath.

42. The *hairy Star-podded Sensible Plant*. Is thorny with Leaves about one Inch and half long, which grow in Pairs, and are hairy underneath; the Flowers are a small white thrummy Head; with a Blush of Purple, which produces 10 or 12 hairy Pods, which grow Star-wise, each about an Inch long: The Leaves of this Plant shut themselves up on the least Touch, but open again a while after.

43. The *Round seeded Sensible*. The Flowers purplish set close into a Head; the Pods about 3 Inches long, rough and hairy: the Roots smell like *Turnips*.

44. The *Square seeded Sensible*. As large as a Slow Bush; the Flowers and Pods like the last, but bigger.

45. The

45. *The Rose Sensible.* The Leaves and Pods grow like an open Rose.

46. *Shrub Solomon's Seal.* Has shining Leaves growing by Pairs, each an Inch and half long, and almost as broad; the Flowers white.

47. *Golden Spike.* A Shrub with opposite Leaves, somewhat whitish below; at the Top of the Branches grow Spikes 6 or 7 Inches long, with 5 small leaved yellow Flowers, whose Edges are deep red.

48. *The Sugar Cane.* Grows generally 6 or 7 Foot high, and 4 Inches thick, and about that Distance betwixt each joynt, but if longer they are the better esteemed.

49. *Thorn-berry.* Its Thorns grow by Pairs, as does its Leaves, which are like Box, and generally 6, or 3 Couple; its Flowers long, pale purple, hang down; are 4 leaved, with as many small white Threads: The Berries of the Bigness of Elder, of a dark Purple and stain like black Cherries; each has one small white flat Stone.

50. *The Waved Torch.* Its Leaves are thick as Aloes; the Edges of a dark red, and notcht.

51. *The White Tuft.* A Shrub bearing at the Top of its Branches a Cluster of white 4 leaved Flowers, full of the same coloured Threads, an Inch and half long: they smell somewhat like a Rose, and make a pleasant Shew.

51. *Yellow Violet Tree.* The Leaves finely veined, oval and serrated towards the Points; its Flowers 5 Leaved, yellow and sweet as our Wall-flower, but of a deep red before they are opened.



## C H A P. IX.

## Of H E R B S.

1. **R** O U N D *Adam's Apple.* Its Flowers five leaved with Purple Veins; the Fruit round, smooth, and when ripe yellow; somewhat bigger than a Crab: these are eaten boiled with Oyl and Pepper.

2. *Pine Apple.* Its Leaves resemble *Aloes*; the Flower three leaved, and blue; its Fruit very pleasant and well known.

3. *Amarainth-like Herb.* Is woody, and grows about 2 Foot high; at every Branch comes a red Head of small Flowers on an Inch Footstalk sustained by a small Nettle-like Leaf.

4. *White Arsmart.* Bears long slender white Flowers, Willow Leaves, and knotty Stalks.

5. *Avens.* Rises a Yard or higher, Branches at the Joynts, where are generally 5 Leaves wing'd and cut like ours.

6. *Tway blade Avens.* Grow sometimes a Yard high; its Branches from the Joynts, where are 2 serrated Leaves 5 or 6 Inches long; at the Tops grow small 5 leaved yellow Flowers, scenting somewhat like *Chamomil*.

7. *Battata's.* Have Leaves some cordated, others angular, bears neither Flower nor Fruit; the Root is milkey, very white within, and pale yellow without.

8. *Red Battata's.* These are red throughout, and tinge the Hands blue, and a Knife black.

9. *Sea-berry.* Bears thick juicy Leaves like *Purslain*, but much bigger; the Flowers like a *Gillyflower*, 5 leaved and white, with black shining Olive



live sized Berries: the Flesh like that of a *Black Cherry*.

10. *Besom weed*. From the Use they put it to; it's a Bush half a yard high, with opposite *Vervain Leaves*, from whence proceed small white 4 leaved Flowers, which are succeeded by round little Berries full of dusty Seed.

11. *Hand leaved Bindweed*. Climbs Trees and Bushes, the Stalk hairy and spotted; has plain *Cinquefoil Leaves* and a white Flower.

12. *White Bindweed*. Has cordated Leaves, with a white pentangular Flower.

13. The *Blite*. Bears a Spike of green Flowers: it's boyl'd for a Sallet, and eats well.

14. *Wetted Broom*. Rises a yard high, with hairy wetted Stalks; at the Top grow yellow Flowers, with Pea-like Pods and greenish Seed; which are generally Worm-eaten.

15. *Bur-budds*. Its Branches, some are upright others bending; at the Joynts grow 3 or 4 soft Inch-long Leaves hoary below; at the Top of the Stalks are small pale Purple Flowers, whose Bud is so fat and burry, that it easily clings to your Cloaths.

16. *Yellow Buttons*. Is a low Plant, with Hyfop Leaves, and a Head of yellow Flowers cut to the Middle in 6 Notches, with as many white Threads.

17. The *Three leaved Calabash*. Climbs tall Trees; it Leaves like the *Cowitch*: the Fruit less than the common Calabash, else very like it.

18. *Ground Calavances*. Has Trefoil Leaves with small yellow Flowers; it creeps on the Ground with many netty Roots: to these grow Hazel-like Nuts, in which are one or two sweet edible Kernels, as pleasant as Pease.

19. The

## The Natural History

19. The *Red Camara*. Smells finer than Mint; the Leaves ferrated and grow opposite, the Berries green.

20. The *White Camara*. The Flowers sweet, and the whole Plant has a Minty Smell.

21. The *Yellow Camara*. The Flowers yellow; otherwise like the red.

22. The *Glammy yellow Camara*. Grows very tall; the Leaves rough and hairy like Nettles; the Flowers 9 Leaved, with black Threads.

23. *Star Campion*. Grows about 2 Foot high, with several woolly Mouse-ear Leaves; at the Top grow 5 or 6 blue five leaved Flowers, with a white Star at the Bottom, and some Threads of the same Colour.

24. *Cone Cane*. The Leaves 8 or 9 Inches long, and 3 where broadest; at the Top grows a yellow and scarlet Cone; between the Scales come pale purplish Flowers, with many black Seed wrapt in a Sort of Lint. The Stalk of this chewed for 8 Days together is said to be an infallible Remedy against a *Gonorrhoea*, without using any other Medicine.

25. *Red Cone Cane*.

26. *Blue Cone Cane*. Its Flowers four leaved and blue.

27. *Red edg'd flowering Cane*. Has taper pointed veiny Leaves, with red Edges: Its Flowers made of 3 or 4 crooked Leaves, of a Fire colour, the Root cures Ulcers: they also eat it boyl'd or roasted in hard Times.

28. *Grape flowering Cane*. Its Flowers of a blush red; the Fruit grows in Clusters, the Bark juicy, stains like Black Cherries: they use it therefore for Ink, the whole Plant very sweet, smelling like Ginger if bruised.

29. The Fire coloured *Flowering Cane*.

30. The *Yellow flowering Cane*. Like the last, but Leaves narrower.

31. *Common*

31. *Common Capsicum.* Grows 3 or 4 Foot high, with a scarlet pyramidal Fruit ; much sharper than the rest.

32. *Cherry Capsicum.* The Fruit resembling it.

33. *Small Cherry Capsicum.* The Fruit much less than the last, and pale red or yellowish.

34. *Crooked Capsicum.* The Fruit of these hang down.

35. *Great Capsicum.* Like the *Common*, but the Fruit thicker and deeper red ; the Leaves of this grow single.

36. *Narrow Capsicum.* The Leaves much longer and narrower than the last ; the Fruit 3 Inches long, red and taper.

37. *Dock-leaved Catkin.* Its *Julus* like that of a Walnut, 5 or 6 Inches long, thick and composed of 4 Square Buds of a fine scarlet ; the Fruit hangs by 3 fine Threads, has a white Pulp and Kernel.

38. *The Chardone.* A Sort of *Indian-fig* growing on Trees and Shrubs ; the Flowers are composed of many Leaves, green, white and yellow ; the Fruit oval, with triangular Points of a curious red, the Seed black, and eaten with the Pulp.

39. *The Winter Cherry.* The *Flowers* are small pale yellow, and five angled, with as many Spots ; the *Fruit* of a Cherry Size : is eaten.

40. *Tall Chickweed.* Grows 4 or 5 Foot high, with single narrow hairy *Willow Leaves* ; the *Flowers* are white with purple Bottoms.

41. *Fish-Climer.* Has a welted Stalk with 5 serrated *Leaves*, viz. two pair, and one at the End ; its *Beans* are red, with a black Kernel : these being bruised and cast into Rivers, intoxicate the Fish.

42. *Snake-Climer.* Its *Leaves* whitish underneath, cordated and umbilicated ; it's 8 leaved, *Flower* is yellowish, small, and of an odd Make ; the contorted *Root* an approved Remedy in the Stone, the  
*Leaves*

*Leaves* bruised and applied, an excellent Antidote against all venomous Bites.

43. *Three seeded Climer*. Has cordated *Leaves*, with small white 5 Starr'd *Flowers*, with a purple Spot in the Middle; the *Fruit* 3 Square, with as many Cells, having in each one brown Seed.

44. *Brown Cocks-foot*. Grows 3 or 4 Cubits high, the *Spikes* divided into 12 or 15 brown *Fingers*; each 8 or 9 Inches long.

45. *Green Cocks-foot*. Like the last, but the *Spikes* green, as also longer and finer.

46. *Sweet Cotton weed*. Its *Leaves* woolly and curl'd like *Groundsel*; the *Flowers* grow towards the Top of the Herb, resembling *Wormwood*, but smell like *Dittander of Creet*.

47. *Wild Cucumber*. Its *Leaves* trifid, notcht and hairy; the *Fruit* of an Egg Size, prickly, yet eaten.

48. *The Grand Cow-itch*. A Sort of *Kidney Bean* with yellow *Flowers*; its *Pods* broad, hairy and rugged; it climbs *Trees*, flowers in *June* and *July*.

49. *Umbellated Cyperus*. Grows 3 or 4 Foot high, and branches into 4 or 5 *Stalks*.

50. *White beaded Cyperus*. Rises a Foot high, at the Top comes 7 or 8 white *Heads* standing on short *Footstalks*, guarded with 6 sharp *Leaves*.

51. *Hairy naked Daisie*. Like the next but *Stalks* and *Leaves* hairy and notcht about.

52. *Smooth naked Daisie*. Its *Leaves* 3 or 4 Inches long, and one and a half where broadest, whitish below: it's a great Counter-poyson, and very good in *Fluxes*.

53. *Slender Dock*. Grows half a Yard high, with many narrow *Leaves* and slender *Spikes*, with very minute yellow *Flowers*.

54. *Stinking Dogsbane*. Is a climbing milky Plant, with a yellow *Flower* and *Fruit*, somewhat prickly like

like the *Thorn-apple*, in which are many Seed adhering to a beautiful silver Down.

55. *Apple-rooted Dragons*. From the Resemblance of its *Bulb*, grows 2 Foot high, its *Stalk* speckled with green, yellow and white; its *Pestel* when ripe spotted with yellow and red.

56. *Four-leaved-Earbnuts*. Grows about half a yard high, with two pair of *Liquorish Leaves*, and yellow Pulse *Flowers*; to its *Roots* are *Pods* fixed, in which are two pleasant *Kernels* that taste like *Pistacheo's*, and are eaten boyl'd in their *Deserts*.

57. The *broad Edder*. The *Leaves* of this are more pointed and broader, than the *Round*, and double veined round the *Edges*; they eat the *Root* boyl'd as *Potatoes*, and the *Leaves* as a boyl'd *Sallet*.

58. *Narrow-leav'd Edder*. Has *Leaves* about a Foot long, it *flowers* in *April*, green without and white within.

59. *Round Edder*. Has a round cordated milky *Leaf*; the *Root* of an *Onyon* size, yellow within, but reddish without.

60. *Scarlet Elder*. The *Leaves* 5 or 6 Inches long, trifoliated and ferrated: It *flowers* like *Elder*; they are of a bloody Colour, without *Petalæ*.

61. *Elecampane Everlasting*. Because its *Roots* have the same *Scent*; the *Flowers* are composed of shining silvery *Scales* which never decay.

62. *Climing Fern*. This twines about several *Shrubs* and *Plants*.

63. *Notchi-leaved Fern*. Grows 3 or 4 Foot high, its *Leaves* 5 or 6 Inches long, bearing its *Seed* on the *Edges* only.

64. *Miter-beaded Flax*. Rises about two Foot high, and branches much; its *Stalks* hairy, as also its *Leaves*, which are long and pointed, putting out here and there blood-red *Flowers*, with *Flax-like Heads* mitred and bluntly triangular.

## The Natural History

65. *Dead-scented Fleabane.* Grows half a yard high, dividing into opposite Branches, where grow 3 or 4 plain *Leaves* one bigger than another; from these on 2 or 3 Inch Footstalks come yellow Daisie-like *Flowers*, without any Smell.

66. *Dwarf Flower-fence.* Rises a yard high, each Stalk hath 12 or more pair of *Leaves* like the *Sensible Plant*, the *Flowers* yellow and *Pods* 2 or 3 Inches long.

67. *Feather-flower.* Grows half a yard high; its Stalks angular and knotty at every Joynt, where it branches with two serrated *Leaves*, but more in the lesser, whence proceed small 4 leaved white feathery *Flowers*.

68. *The Horn-flower.* Grows a yard high, the *Leaves* 6 or 8 Inches long, somewhat wrinkled and lightly notchd; the *Flowers* long, hollow and of a curious red; its *Fruit* round and striated, with small Seed divided within like a *Poppy Head*.

69. *The Paunch-flower.* Is a scandent Plant with roundish *Leaves*; the *Flower* is of a whitish yellow; its Shape singular, resembling a humane Paunch: to this is annexed a broad Membrane full of red Veins.

70. *Twin-flowers.* Has from one *Root* 9 or 10 Branches, each near 2 Foot high, on these grow *Willow-like Leaves* by pairs; at the Top come out white *Flowers* like *Tansy*, but 6 Times less, on 4 Inch Footstalks, but always 2 together.

71. *Scarlet Fox-Glove.* Grows 3 or 4 Foot high, with *Nettle Leaves* opposite; the *Flowers* grow in Spikes like the common.

72. *Purging Germander.* Its *Leaves* grow opposite, round and serrated, *Flowers* white, but very small. A Drink of this purges and vomits strongly.

73. *Ginger.* Grows about two Foot high, with Flag *Leaves*.

74. *Bottle*

74. *Bottle Gourd.* Bears a large white 5 leaved Flower; the Seed flat and as it were forked at each End.

75. *Ivy Gourd.* A scandent Plant with Ivy Leaves: In the Fruit of this are 12 Seed in 3 Cells, of whose Kernels they make a clear Oyl, to burn in their Lamps; but like the Kernel, it's too bitter to be eaten.

76. The *long Gourd.* Its Fruit 15 Inches long, and 11 about; its Meat yellow, taste unpleasant; and therefore not eaten.

77. *Trifid-leaved Gourd.* Runs amongst other Herbs and Shrubs, the Stalks winged; the Leaves rough and green with pointed Edges.

78. *Grass-flower.* Has grassy Leaves about the Root; its Stalk near half a yard high; at the Top grows a single scaly Head, out of which proceeds a 3 leaved Flower.

79. *Feather-grass.* Near a yard high, divides at Top into 25, or 3 slender Spikes each 3 or 4 Inches long.

80. *Square-beaded Grass.* Its Stalk triangular, 15 and sometimes 20 Inches high; the Heads 4 Square, and seem to be made up of 5 Glands as big as a Raisin, with 4 Leaves coming from its Bosom; these Heads smell like Chamomil.

81. *Pleated Millet-Grass.* Grows 4 or 5 Foot high, Reed-like; its Leaves finely pleated, like the young Palmetto; the Spikes half a Foot long.

82. *Hairy Oat-grass.* At the Top of the Stalk comes 7 narrow sharp Leaves, about 2 Inches long, the Inside very white at first setting on; in the Middle of these grow Oat-like Seed.

83. *Silver Quaking-Grass.* Bears 5 or 6 slender Spikes 2 Inches long, no thicker than a Packthread; this from silvery, turns purplish, and trembles with the Wind.

## The Natural History

84. *Prickley-seed Grass*. Grows from a 3 Square Stalk to about 4 Foot *high*, where grows many sharp Grains, as it were set with Prickles.

85. *Snake-Grass*. Grows about a yard *high*, the middle Vein of the *Leaves* is white: If you are bit in the Hand by any venomous *Snake*, the Poison will not spread, if you tye it about with this *Grass*.

86. *White strip'd Grass*. Rises 2 Yards *high*, and has a white List in the Midst of each *Leaf*.

87. *Itchey Groundsel*. For the *Leaves* which have a sharp and hot Taste, being boyl'd and wash'd with it, cures that Distemper in any Part of the Body: It grows a Yard *high*, full of long, narrow, notcht, soft *Leaves*; at the Top it branches into many yellow *Flowers*, with downey Seed.

88. *Blue-Heart-wort*. The *Flowers* which come at the Ends of the Stalks are wrapt in a singular cordated *Leaf*, which also covers the Seed.

89. *Scarlet Heart-wort*.

90. *Marsh Hemlock*. Grows 2 or 3 Foot *high* in the Water near the Banks, with *Leaves* 3 or 4 Inches long cut into 8 narrow pointed Segments, resembling Horns, of a *Smallage* Taste.

91. *Clammy Horebound*. Rises near a yard high, and at every Joynt has 2 or 3 Branches; its *Flowers* blue and 3 leaved.

92. *Red Jessamine*. Rises with a single Stalk, having opposite *Leaves* 3 or 4 Inches long; at the Top grows many red *Flowers* somewhat cut like the *Honey-suckle*.

93. *Broad-leaved Knot-wort*. Is a leaning Plant, *i. e.* between upright and lying on the Ground; its *Leaves* like *Hyssop*, grow 2 or 4 at a Joynt and hoary; from whence proceed *Heads* or globular Whorles set close together.

94. *Narrow-leaved Knot-wort*. Like the last, but *Leaves* narrower and *Knobs* white.

95. *Base*



95. *Base Indico*. Grows a yard high with *Sena*-like Leaves 4 or 5 pair on a Stalk: *Flowers* yellow, Pods 6 or 7 Inches long, flattish and somewhat crooked, containing 50 or more Seed; it flourishes all the Year. Applied Poulitwise, it's good for Pains in the Sides.

96. *Round-leaved Base Indico*. Like the last, but Leaves rounder and end not single; they close in the Night; the Seed round, black, and small.

97. *White Water-lilly*. Is very like ours, has 12 white Leaves in each Flower, and 4 green ones under them.

98. *Yellow-codded Loose-strife*. Grows 4 Foot high, branches much; the Leaves hairy and taper at both Ends: on a 2 Inch Footstalk stands a Flower composed of 4 yellow Leaves, which are with the Cods ripe from August to November.

99. The *lesser Yellow-codded Loose-strife*. The Flowers stand on Inch Pods, and the whole Plant grows not two Foot high.

100. *Clammy Mallow*. A beautiful Plant, often 10 Foot high, with hairy notcht Leaves, and Flesh coloured Flowers; the black Seed, shining and 3 Square, the whole Plant very clammy.

101. *Marsh Mallow*. Grows 2 or 3 Foot high, with a 5 leaved Flesh coloured Flower.

102. *Musk Mallow*. Its Leaves notcht, angular and hairy; the Flowers purple at the Bottom, the rest yellow and strip'd with the same; the sweet Seed grow in a 5 angled hairy Pod, in which Divisions are 70 or more Seed.

103. The *yellow Mallow*. Is used instead of the common.

104. *Mechoacan*. A Sort of blush-coloured Bindweed, purple within; its Root very thick and large.

105. *Balsam Mint*. Grows a Foot or 2 high, its Stalks and Leaves hairy, the last notcht, grows by pairs,

pairs, and resembles those of Nettles: it flowers all the Year; they are composed of white and blue, in Shape and Manner of growing like *Tansy*.

106. *Gray Moss Mistletoe*. Hangs down from very tall Trees almost covering them; it's like Thread, with here and there a few Rosemary Leaves.

107. *Palm Mistletoe*. From an oval fat Bulb-like Knob, grows a *Squill Leaf* a Foot or more long, with 3 Ribs its full Length: these are said to be cooling, and very effectual in easing Pains.

108. The *Monorchis*. Has a round Root of a Filbert size, with 2 or 3 velvety Leaves from 4 Inches to a Foot long; these have 2 Rows of square blackish Spots on both Sides, as in some Ferns; at the Top grow 3 or 4 yellow scentless two-leaved Flowers, one of which is spotted.

109. The *Mushroom Antidote*. Grows 2 Foot high, the Leaves soft and infoliated; its Flowers small, white and 4 leaved, set in a double Spike of little Leaves; the Root of a biting Taste like *Pellitory*: it's a great Counter-poyson, and of singular Virtue against the eating of venomous *Mushrooms*.

110. *Thrum Mustard*. Has fingred Leaves like *Lupines*, of a *Marjerome* Smell; the whole Plant is clammy, and at the setting on of the Leaves thorny.

111. The *Nettle*. Grows 8 or 9 Foot high, and the Flowers much more branched than ours.

112. *Nickars*. From the Likeness of the Seed to Marbles such as Boys play with; it's a thorny Bush about the Bigness of Bryar; its Leaves like Liquorish, the Flowers yellow, and the Pods prickly.

113. *Black Night-shade*. They use it much in Physick; the Birds love their Berries.

114. *Occoembo*. Has a thick crooked biting Root, with broad Leaves, green above, but rusty below like a Fern.

115. *Short*

115. *Short Oker*. Grows about a yard high, the *Flowers* yellow like the *Holly-oak*, with a dark Purple Bottom: they eat the green Pods boyl'd with *Pepper*, *Oyl* and *Vinegar*.

116. *Cone Orchis*. Has a *Tulip*-like Bulb, which boyl'd, they eat as *Tams*; it bears 3 or 4 long white scaly *Flowers*, at the Top of a single Stalk.

117. *Hollow-leav'd Orchis*. From one *Root* grow 5 or 6 *Stalks*, with a single hollow *Leaf* on each, from whence rises a *Spike* of six-leaved purplish *Flowers*.

118. *Star Parsly*. Grows half a yard high, and its *Leaves* somewhat like *Herb Paris*; its *Flowers* pale Purple, small, and grow in *Spikes*, the *Root* smells like *Parsly*.

119. *Pearl Seed*. From its *Shining* and *Hardness*; it rises with 4 or 5 yellowish *Stalks* from one *Root*, with hairy *Leaves*, finely ferrated.

120. *Rundle Plantain*. Because it bears its *Flowers* in *Whorles*, composed of 3 white *Leaves*, which grow on a *Plantain*-like *Stalk* near a yard high; angular above, but round below.

121. *Serrated Polypody*. Grows about a yard high, with ferrated *Leaves* four Inches long, alternately set.

122. *Trifoliate Polypody*. Rises 3 or 4 Foot high; its *Leaves* have a fourfold Row of *Spots* on each Side the middle *Rib*.

123. *Great Pumkin*. Its *Fruit* striated, round, but somewhat flattish, mixt with white and red, but within yellow; boyl'd or roasted in the *Embers* it eats well.

124. *White-beaded Purslain*. This they pickle and eat with *Fish* and *Flesh*; it tastes well, and is diuretick.

125. *Smooth-purple Purslain*. The *Leaves* like *Lavander*, thick and juicy, the *Stalks* take *Root*

at every Joynt; its *Flowers* pentapetalous and purple.

126. *Woolly Purslain*. Bears a five-leaved yellow *Flower* like ours, set in a Rose of 8 green *Leaves*; its *Seed* small and black, lying in *Wool*, with which also the *Branches* are covered.

127. *Black Maiden Hair*. Grows 2 Foot high, and bears rusty *Seed*.

128. *White Maiden Hair*. Because the *Stalks* are covered with a white *Meal*, otherwise like the last.

129. *Green Melon*. From the Colour of its *Meat*: these are often eat before *Meals*.

130. *Water Melons*. Are very pleasant, growing as big as one's *Head*, and round; it's red where the *Seed* lies, and white near the *Shell*; they are to be had all the *Year*, but most plentiful about *Christmas*.

131. The *Arrow Reed*. From its *Use*; they grow about 20 Foot high, has sometimes a *Branch* or 2 towards the *Top*, the *Leaves* near 2 yards long.

132. The *Thorny Reed*. Grows 20 Foot or higher, its *Leaves* about a yard and half long, grow alternately, 7, 8 or 9 on a *Branch*, which is thorny at setting on: these, if not cut down in a few *Months*, stop up the *Roads*, so that *Travellers* cannot pass; they use them in their *Journeys* over *Deserts* to carry *Water* in.

133. *Clammy Rest-barrow*. Has many hairy clammy *Stalks*, partly creeping and upright, its *Flowers* yellow.

134. *Rose podded Rest-barrow*. Grows a Foot and half high, dividing it self into many *Branches*; its *Seed* black and warty.

135. *Dwarf Rose*. Its *Flowers* pale Purple, resembling our *Oleander*, but the *Seed-vessel* very small, including a flattish brown *Seed*; the *Leaves* somewhat hairy and grow by pairs.

136. *White Rott.* Resembles ours, but the *Leaves* are notcht: they use the *Roots* (which smell and taste like *Parsly*) to take out Freckles.

137. *Angola Sallet.* Because the *Leaves* and *Flowers* are eaten by their *Blacks*; it bears a *Leaf* about 4 Inches long, with 3 cordated small *Leaves* about a *Bell-flower*.

138. *Sarsaparilla.* Is a thorny Bramble; at the setting on of each *Leaf*, which is 3 or 4 Inches broad, and sometimes 10 or 12 long, come out 2 Tendrels which fix themselves to the neighbouring Plants: Its *Berries* grow in Clusters, of near the *Cherry* size, and wrinkled like them when dry, each has 1 or 2 hard Stones, with a white Kernel.

139. *Oil Seed.* Its *Leaves* whitish, grow mostly opposite; the *Flowers* of the Shape of *Fox-gloves*, but small and white; the *Pods* are 4 Square, which when ripe sheds its brown Seed.

140. *Semper vive.* Sends forth 20 or more sharp thorny edged thick *Leaves*, a Foot or 2 long; whence rises a double Stalk of yellow hollow *Flowers* cut into six Parts.

141. *Silver-head.* A small leaning Plant, bearing a silvery Head, with purplish Threads, which smell faintly of *Violets*.

142. *Snake-Herb.* Is somewhat hairy; the *Leaves* grow opposite, serrated and whitish underneath; at the Joynts come small green *Flowers* with a Blush of red; the whole Plant is milky: being bruised and applied, it's an excellent Remedy against the Bites of Serpents or other Wounds.

143. *White Snake Herb.* Somewhat larger than the last; the *Flowers* tetrapetalous and white: the Milk of this is said to be good to take away the Pain and Redness of the Eyes.

144. *Soldanella* or *Sea-bindweed.* The whole Plant is very milky: it shuts its *Flowers* after Noon.

145. *Rosemary*

145. *Rosemary-leaved Solomon's Seal.* Grows near a Foot *high*, and divides into many Branches.

146. *Purple Sorrel.* Its *Leaves* and *Stalks* very juicy like *Purslain*; the Top of the Stalk shuts into another 3 square one, with triangular Branches, on which grow many purple five-leaved *Flowers*: the Plant has a grateful Sowerness, and is much esteemed as a Sallet.

147. *White Sorrel.* Grows 7 or 8 Inches *high*, with *Leaves* like *Mustard*; at the Top grows a long Spike of small white *Flowers* like our *Sheep Sorrel*.

148. The *Squill.* Has 3 or 4 *Leaves* near half a yard long, and about 4 Inches where broadest, netted with green Veins.

149. *Rats Tail.* Grows near 2 Foot *high*, each Joynt hath 4, 5, or more narrow notcht *Leaves* of different Sizes; at the Top grows a taper Spike a Foot long, fill'd all about with blueish *Flowers* of 5 *Leaves*, each smelling something like a *Violet*.

150. *Broad Rats Tail.* Like the last, but *Spikes* broader.

151. *Germander Rats Tail.* Its *Leaves* grow in pairs, serrated and hairy, the *Flowers* stand on a long Spike, are four-leaved and red, resembling *Batchellor's Buttons*.

152. *Citron Thyme.* Grows 4 or 5 Foot *high*, branches at each Joynt, where grows 2 sharp-pointed notcht *Leaves*; its *Flowers* small and pale blue, growing in a Spike 2 or 3 Inches long: This Plant has a grateful *Scent* of *Citrons* mixt with *Bawm*, which it retains some Years dry.

153. *Toad-bane.* Because it's said the *Leaves* or *Seeds* rubb'd on a *Toads* Back immediately kills him: This Herb is also a great Counter-poyson against all venomous Creatures, the *Leaves* chewed bite like *Mustard*; they boyl it with *Fish*.

154. *Love Trefoil*. Bears a Spike of purple Flowers; its Pods resemble the *Horse-Shoe Vesck*, but being rough, they easily stick like a Burr to the Cloaths.

155. *Prickly Trefoil*. Grows about 2 Foot high, spreading into many prickly Branches; its Flowers of a greenish white, stand on Inch Footstalks; the Plant smells like *Fanugreed*.

156. *Blueish Turnsole*. Grows a yard high, has hairy *Borrag* Leaves; at the Top grows a Spike 10 or 12 Inches long, beset with blue and yellow Flowers, which produce triangular Seed, like *Buck-wheat*.

157. *White Turnsole*. Like the last, but Stalks bigger, Leaves softer, Flowers five-leaved and white, Seed round.

158. *The Dissentrick Vomit*. This is a leaning Plant; towards the Top of which grow 6 or 8 veiny soft Leaves; amidst these comes a small Head of a dozen or more five-leaved white Flowers, which are succeeded by dark red Berries, each including 2 small Seed; it grows in moist Woods.

159. *Umbellated Wharle*. Is a small leaning Plant, with a quadrangular hairy Stalk and *Nettle Leaves* growing opposite; from these come a Tuft of deep Purple galeated Flowers standing on a long Footstalk.

160. *Yellow-willow Herb*. Grows a Foot high, has Swellings on the Stalks near the Root; its Leaves grow alternately, are notcht and hairy, at the Top grow 3 or 4 yellow five-leaved Flowers, with Threads of the same.

161. *Twine-wood*. Bears Tufts of small white five-leaved sweet Flowers; the Leaves are 4 Inches long, ferrated and pointed.

162. *Purple Yam*. Its Root, Stalk, and Veins of its Leaves being of that Colour.

163. *St. Thoma Yam.* Is so vast a Creeper, that one Plant will quickly cover a small Garden; its Stalks welted, the *Leaves* grow by pairs and cordated, the Root large; its outer Coat brown, the Inner yellowish; the Meat white and full of milky Juice.

164. *Round Yam.* From the *Root* which is white raw, but when boyl'd red: it's a drayling Plant, with cordated *Leaves*, and sometimes ear'd.

165. *White Yam.* Its *Root* being of that Colour, the *Leaves* single and cordated.





*An Expedition of a Body of English-men to the Gold Mines of Spanish America, in 1702. with the many strange Adventures that besel them in that bold Undertaking. By Nathaniel Davis.*

Being sensible that many Times there is but little Credit given to Adventures of this kind; and that the bare affirming of this Relation in particular to be true, will hardly go down with some People, without better Authority: The Reader for his further Satisfaction, is desired to take Notice; that this is really an Account given more at large by one of the Adventurers, of what was but very briefly and defectively inserted in the *London-Gazette*, of *February 8. 1702.* in Words to this Effect, which shall serve here as the Contents of that which is to follow. That 9 or 10 *English* Privateers, had attacked a Place upon the Continent called *Tolou* (or rather *Telu*) about 10 Leagues from *Carthagena*, which they took, plunder'd and burnt; and that from thence they sailed to *Caledonia*, rowed up the River of *Darien*, and ingratiating themselves with the *Indians*, were by them conducted to the Gold Mines of *Sancta Cruz de Cana*, near

DAVIS'S *Expedition*

' near *Sancta Maria*; and that after they had march-  
 ' ed 9 Days, they fell in with an Outguard of the  
 ' *Spaniards*, of whom they took 9; but the others  
 ' escaping, gave Notice at the Mines of their Ap-  
 ' proach. So that the richest of the Inhabitants  
 ' fled with their Money and Jewels: that however,  
 ' the *English* took the Fort and possessed themselves  
 ' of the Mines, where about 70 *Negroes* remain'd,  
 ' whom they set to work during the one and twen-  
 ' ty Days they continued there; in which Time  
 ' they got about 80 Pounds Weight of Gold, be-  
 ' sides several Pieces of Plate, which they found  
 ' buryed in the Ground by the Inhabitants; and  
 ' that at their Return they burnt the Town, and  
 ' brought away the *Negroes*.



## DAVIS'S *Expedition to the* Gold-Mines.

**I**N the Year 1702. Colonel *Peter Beckford*, Lieu-  
 tenant-Governour of the Island of *Jamaica*, ha-  
 ving granted Commissions to the 4 following Sloops  
 to go a Privateering against the *French* and *Spani-*  
*ards*, viz. the *Bastamento*, having 74 Men and 8  
 Guns, under the Command of Captain *John Rash*;  
 the *Thomas* and *Elizabeth*, Captain *Murray*, 63  
 Men and 8 Guns; the *Phœnix*, Captain *Plowman*,  
 56 Men and 8 Guns, and the *Blessing*, Captain *Brown*,  
 79 Men and 10 Guns. We set Sail from *Jamaica*  
 the 24th of *July*, in order to make the best of our  
 way to the *Spanish Coast*.

On the 28th, at 6 in the Evening, they made the  
 Island of *Palma*: And next Morning, the *Bastamen-*  
*to* and the *Blessing*, stood close in to the Shore; it  
 being

being agreed that the other Sloops should stand in to the West-end of the Island; and about 9 Captain *Rash* ordered the Canoa, to be mann'd and arm'd, and went himself to see if they cou'd take any People in order for Guides; but at 6 in the Evening return'd without any Prisoners.

However, observing 2 petty Oagers (that were cut out of a Tree all of one piece) under the Shore, the Captains *Rash* and *Browne* took one of them, with an old and young Man in it, but no Money. The other in Company, Captain *Browne* fired at, but could not come up with; so he made his Escape. But for all this, our 2 Prisoners could give us but little Intelligence, for they knew nothing of a War; but said it was expected by the *Spaniards*. Neither could Captain *Murray's* 2 Prisoners he took upon the Island, which were an *Indian* and a *Negroe*, give but little Account of any Thing we desir'd to be inform'd in.

Hereupon our Commanders consulting together what to undertake, it was agreed, that Capt. *Browne* and Capt. *Murray* shou'd go into *Tboloe* which is a rich Town, and Detachments to be made from the other two Sloops, which we left at *Palma*, one of the *Friends* Islands, for furthering our Designs; all the Commanders went with us, except *Plowman*, who was indisposed: They landed on the 31st at Night in a sandy Bay, about 4 Miles from the Town, and Orders were presently given to march, Capt. *Rash* with his Company in the Van, Capt. *Browne* in the Center, and Capt. *Murray* with *Plowman's* Men was in the Rear: Our Guide was the *Indian* before mentioned: We marched, being in all Two Hundred and Seventeen, along the Seaside, very fast, up to the Knees in Water, and I believe we were not above an Hour before we halted at the Walls of the Castle, not Pistol-Shot off, we having Orders from our Commanders to march close

close up to the Walls : We were presently challenged by the Centinel, who called for the Captain of the Guard, and fired on us not above one Volley of small Shot ; they were answered by us in the Van in the same Language ; after which we presently enter'd the Fort, they all forsaking it, as they did the Town, without making any Opposition ; we in the Van had like to have had much Damage by our own Men's Mismanagement : For no sooner was the Van engag'd, but the Center and Rear fired in amongst us, and being dark, and not having Room enough for 6 Men to march abreast, it was very good Fortune we lost no more Men than we did. I cannot assert it for Truth, but believe Capt. *Browne* was shot through the Head by our own People, of which Wound he instantly dyed ; one *John Elis* was shot through the Body, and likewise one *Edward Haggett* into the Shoulder, both of our Sloop's Crew : We took Care as soon as we took the Town, to set a Main-guard at the Castle, and another in the Church, and Centinels all round it : Then we began to look about for Plunder, but the Inhabitants having some Intelligence of our Design, had 2 Days before conveyed all their Riches into the Country ; so that there was not left so much as a silver Candlestick in their Churches, which was very mortifying to us, since we reckon'd upon the sharing near 200 Pounds a Man. All the People we found here was a *Mullatta*-Woman, and one Man ; we took 4 Slaves, and redeemed 4 *English*-Men, who were taken Prisoners by them in Trading. When we had plunder'd as much as we could, Orders were given to fire the Town, which we did, and spiked up their Guns ; but we could not carry them off, by Reason our Craft was but Canoes and Petty-Oagers, and hardly big enough to carry off our Men and Plunder. We embarked at 2 in the Afternoon, and no sooner were we aboard,

board, and out of the Reach of Shot, but some *Spaniards* that lay sculking in the Woods, came out and fired at us, to show us they were not all kill'd. I cannot tell what Number of them was slain, but believe there were several, by Reason of our firing into the Woods and Bushes, whole Volleys, but could not see them, it being such a woody Country, and it would not have been safe for us to follow them, having a whole Country to engage with a Handful of Men: About 4 the same Afternoon we all got aboard our Sloops, and made the best of our way to the Island of *Palma*, where our other 2 Sloops lay; about 7 we anchored there, and made ready for the burying of Capt. *Brown's* Corps, which was carryed ashore, and interr'd on that Island, with all the Solemnity that the Place and our Circumstance would allow of: This done, they set Sail on the 31st in the Evening for the *Samballoe-Keys*, in order to joyn the rest of their Conforts.

On the 3d of *August*, we lost Company with the *Thomas* and *Elizabeth*, and *Phœnix*, and in the *Interim* it was agreed, that Capt. *Brown's* Sloop should be commanded by Capt. *Christian*, who was a Voluntier on board us; he being an old experienc'd Soldier and Privateer, very brave and just in all his Actions.

On the 4th at 9 in the Morning we made the Land, it bearing North West about 6 Leagues, which proved to be Golden Island. On the eighth we stood in close to the Land, the Wind at N. we stood along the Shore, N. W. by W. in order to get in amongst the Keys, for there we design'd to anchor.

On the 9th, we saw 2 Sail, under the Shore, and sending our Canoa to discover what they were, they proved to be the *Dragon-Gally* Capt. *Pilkington*, and the *Grey-bound*, Capt. *John Golding*, who had

been treating with some *French* Pyrates on Articles; that if they would submit and come in, they should be pardoned.

On the 10th, there was a Canoa sent ashore for Water, the Pyrates giving them leave, and to Wood also; they put up a Flag of Truce, in Order to have Commerce with us, and several of them came aboard: We treated them very handsomely, but were forced to leave 2 of our Men ashore for Hostages: Most of them were *French*, I think there was but one *Englsh*-man and 2 *Dutch*-men among them, they being in all about 800 Persons. Their Craft is no bigger than Petty-Oagers, but they have done a great deal of Mischiefe, both to the *Spaniards* and all other Nations they could master, and have been very barbarous in their Actions, by murdering of several that have fallen into their Hands. They have lived among these *Indians* 10 Years, most of them are marry'd among them, and have got very considerable Sums of Money: They would have ventur'd to come aboard us, and stay'd with us, if their Pardon could be certain; for they seem'd to be weary of the Course of Life they follow'd. As soon as we got our Water aboard, we in the *Bastamento* sailed in order to joyn our Consorts at the *Samballoes Keys*; we having agreed to meet there before our going out of *Jamaica*, from whence they set out 5 Days before us. Capt. *Pilkington* informed us, that the *Glocester* and *Sea-Horse* Men of War, had been engaged with the Fort at *Portobel*, and that they landed above 300 Men from the Sloops; but that before they could get into the Town, the *Glocester* Spring of his Cable, gave way, which made them leave off firing, and go off; but Capt. *Pilkington* the Day before, had deluded some *Spaniards* off, making them believe he came to trade, detained about 7000 Pieces of Eight, before they had any Intelligence of the War,  
and

and had got a considerable Summ more, had it not been discovered by one *Allen*, an *Irisb-Man*, who was Interpreter to the *Glocester*; and so our Design miscarried on that Place.

All our Company being met together at the *Samballo's Keys*, the foremention'd *French Pirates* came aboard us, and we sent a Messenger up to *Don Pedro*, King of the *Indians*, to know if he would come down, and agree to such Articles as we should propose to him, to join with us against the *Spaniards*; he readily complied, and proposed to take 300 *Indians* with him, in order to cut a Passage thro' the Woods, for our Men to march up to the Mines; the *French Pirates* resolv'd also to go with us, provided they should have an equal Share with us, and (if possible) we procur'd them their Pardon: But an unadvised Word dropp'd by one of our Captains, made them decline the Expedition, and quite break off: However, they were so honourable, that they promised to keep the *Spaniards* they had close Prisoners for 5 or 6 Weeks, by which Time we might have finish'd our Design, that so no Intelligence might be given of the Enemy: The King of the *Indians* continued aboard the *Neptune* with his Retinue; he is a very sensible Man, and was brought up amongst the *French* at *Martinico*, speaks *French*, *Spanish*, and broken *English*, and also writes it, which no other *Indian* can do in his Country, and seem'd very desirous of a Correspondence with us; and on the 14th in the Evening there came 130 of the best of the *Pirates*, with the Consent of the rest, on Board.

On the 15th *Don Pedro*, accompanied by some of our Captains and others, went ashore, and treated them at his House very nobly, after the Manner of his Country; they had Provisions very Plenty of all Sorts, but they had no other Drink but *Musblaw*, made of *Plantains*, and *Chity* made

of *Indian* Corn and Water boiled, the manner of it is thus, a parcel of Old Women chew the Corn, and then drop it into a *Calabash*, from whence they put it to boil, and so drink it.

On the 16th *Don Pedro* returned, with our Captains, and brought several of his Wives and Grandees to attend him, with 14 *Indians*, which were to serve for Pilots up the River in our Canoes; one of the Women was *Pedro's* Wife, who was very richly drest, with Corals, and other Stones, which were put on Strings, round her Hands, Arms, Legs, and Neck, to a very great value: I was informed by Captain *Christian* that he had several Wives more, and that he had had a Child by one of his own Daughters, and that that is very common among them; it is their way, that whenever they Marry their Daughters, that the Father (if able) lies with them first, if she is a Maid, and if the Father is very Old, and past his Labour, then the Eldest Son does that Office, and the next day all his and her Friends meet, and put them together: This Captain *Christian* is very well acquainted with all their Methods, for he lived among them some Years, when he was out a *Roving on the Account*, as the *Jamaica* Men call it, but it is downright Pirating, they making their own Commissions on the Capstane.

This done we set Sail, and on the 19th arrived near the *Barkadeers*, or the place of landing, the River we went up was one of the pleasanest that ever I was in, being very broad, and deep enough for any Ship to ride in, if they could get over the Bar that lies at the Mouth of it; there were very pleasant Trees on both sides, and all manner of Fish and Fowl in it; Parrots were as plenty here as Sparrows are at a Farmer's Barn Door in *England* at Thrashing time, and Monkeys like Flocks of Sheep on a Common, but we durst not fire for fear  
of



of any *Spanish-Indian* should be looking out and discover us: About twelve we turn'd into another River on the Right-hand, not so broad as the other which brought us into a Lagoon; about four we got into it, it being a large Bay; Land all round us, only small Creeks, which carry us up to the *Barckadeers* or landing Places, but no Houses near you, except it were Huts, which are built by travelling *Indians*: We landed about five, at a very muddy Place, having nothing but Swamps to march through, and but one Man could go in the Path, which was but just cut by the *Indians* for us; when we got out of that Path, we came to a River, which was full as bad marching as before, occasion'd by the great Rains descending from the Mountains, it took us sometimes up to the middle, and when out of it, had nothing but Rocks to climb over, and before we came to the Town (as they call it) we cross this River thirty three times in ten Miles March, and in most Places it runs so strong, that it is as much as a Man can do to stand on his Legs. Some of the Men tumbled, and lost their Arms and Ammunition, and almost themselves, each having with him a Gun, Pistol and Cartouch Box, with thirty Cartridges besides spare Shot, Powder and Provisions, burthen enough for a City Porter, considering the way: We kept marching that Night till it was quite dark, and then we cut Wood and built our selves Huts to shelter us from the Weather; at break of Day, on the twentieth, we set forward to the Town after the rest of our Men, who had landed the Day before; and about ten a-Clock we came to the Place of Rendezvous, where all our Men met together and lodged their Arms, only Captain *Plowman* and Captain *Pilkington* were ordered to stay with the Sloops; at the same time there was Provision brought us for all the People, as Hogs, Pickery's, Fowls, &c. a Pic-

kery is a Creature like a Hog, and as sweet Meat. On the twenty first at three in the Afternoon, Orders were given to march, which we all did, down the same River we came up, but did not go above a quarter of a Mile before we mounted one of their Mountains; the Path was so narrow, that but one Man could march, and almost Perpendicular; so that we were forced to hawl our selves up by Twigs of Trees; it was above a Mile and a half high, and not twenty Yards of plain Ground on it, so that some of the Men fainted, and were ordered back again to the House we came from: *Don Pedro* having given Directions to all the *Indians* to take them into their Houses, and to let them not want for any thing that could be got for them by Women and Children, left in that Country, for he took all the Men along with him. About seven in the Evening we got to the Top of this Mountain, where we lodg'd that Night in a House, but not big enough to hold our People, the rest lay without, we being in all 482 *English*, besides *Indians*, of whom at that time they had no more than a Hundred under *Pedro*, but most of them very brisk young Fellows, each of them having two Lances, two Bows, and about twenty Arrows. They are all naked, having long black Hair hanging down to their Wastes, and a Horn which they put their Yards into, ty'd with a String, and a very large piece of Gold, with a Ring in the shape of a half Moon, reaching from Ear to Ear, and a Hole in their Nose, into which the Ring goes; and for the Women they have a Clout about their Posteriors, and only a Ring in their Noses: They value not Money, for they had rather have small Beads, which are but of little value. Since the *French Pyrates* have been amongst them, they have learnt how to make use of Fire-Arms, but very unhandily: *Don Pedro* had a very good Gun and Hanger,  
and

and two or three more of the Captains, which were all I saw amongst them.

Next Day, after a very hard march, we rested at Night on the Top of a very high Mountain, which according to the best of my Computation could not be less than four or five Miles in height.

We had a very difficult March for the two following Days, especially by reason of the narrowness of the Path, and the rapidity and depth of a River we were forced twice to cross; and therefore, on the 25th, rested among the *Indians*, who for the most part live upon Plantains, Cassador, and Beans; their Drink is *Chitty* made of Corn and Water boyled, and *Musblaw* made with ripe Plantains boyled.

On the 26th we crossed the foremention'd River again, and besides many other Inconveniences, were incommoded with getting up to a prodigious Mountain, which, I believe, could not be less than six Miles high: Nothing remarkable hapned next Day, only that we came up to a *Spanish* House, in which we found a Boy sent from the place which we design'd to attack, in order to get Intelligence. Our March on the 28th was exceeding difficult, by reason of the badness of the Way, steepness of the Mountains, and the many Rivers we had to pass over; so that our Men fell sick in great Numbers.

On the 29th we came up to a House where there was a Guard kept to look after us, consisting of a *Spanish* Captain and nine more, whose Orders were to give all the Intelligence they could to the Mine, whom we all killed, or took Prisoners, except one who made his escape to the Mine, and gave them an account of our approach. We lost on our side one *Indian*, whom we bury'd in the House. This Day we marched over the highest of all the Mountains, and such a one as I thought Man could not be able to get up: I do really believe it could not be less than seven or eight miles high. Some of

our Men imagin'd it to be within a Stone's cast of Heaven, and would willingly have tarry'd there, especially being much wearied with the Fatigue they underwent, and supposing they should never come again so near the blisful Region. We passed over three Rivers on the 30th; and being within two miles of the Town of *Cana*, a *Spaniard* who was set on the look-out, was discover'd by our Forlorn, and was shot dead by Captain *Goulding*; we got into the *Savannah* (as they call it) about eleven, but such an one, as I believe, was never seen before, for we were up to the Crutches, going up to the Town in Mud and Dirt; several of our Men damnify'd their Arms and Ammunition. Captain *Gandy* and *Goulding* with *Pedro*, being in the Van, with about fifty *English* and thirty *Indians*, fell on as soon as they came within Gun-shot, and our People not coming up, as fast as they could, if it had been dry, *Gandy* made a halt, but it was not above two or three Minutes, the rest marching as fast as possible to joyn them. The *Spaniards* seeing no more of us in Number stood a small Brush, but discovering the rest, quickly retired from the Town to a Hill in the Woods; however, we took some Prisoners, and thence marching up to the Hill, which was naturally very strong, we quickly drove them thence, and seizing what Booty they left there, we carryed it into the Church, as we did next Day, what Gold and Silver, with Rings and other rich Moveables, we could get in the Town.

On the first of *September* we sent out a Company of our Men, with *Spaniards* and *Negroes*, to wash the Gold from the Oare; the Mine is on the side of a great Hill, above Thirty Yards deep, and several Caves run into the Hill farther than any one would venture to go; the Oare they dig out of it is a sort of a mixture of Rock, which after it is dug out of the Mine is brought to the Mill, which

which grinds it small, and then 'tis washed, made up into the form of Bricks, and lodged in Houses built at the Mine for that purpose, over which a Guard is set, with a Captain and Governour to see that the King is not cheated: After it has lain some short time in those Houses, then it is wash'd a second time, and so cleared of the Dross or some rocky Part wherewith it's intermixed till there remains pure Gold. They make a great quantity of Gold every Day they work; we made five pound weight and nine Ounces in less than a Day. Every thing here sells at an Extravagant Rate, as a pound of Sugar at fifteen Shillings, and so proportionably for all things else; they carry what Gold they make every six Weeks to *Panama*, which is seven Days Journey from this Town. The Town was now search'd more narrowly, when we found more Gold and Plate.

Next Day our Scouts brought in more *Spaniards* and *Negroes*, than we had already in our Power, some of whom we sent with a Guard to the Mine to wash the Ore, of which they made six pound weight.

We sent twenty four *Negroes* on the third into the Mine, who brought eight Pounds of Gold: Now it was, that we began to punish some of the *Spaniards* and *Negroes*, to make them discover where they had hid their Treasure; the Captain of the Mine (who was our Prisoner) we ty'd up by the Neck so long, till he was almost dead, yet could get nothing out of him, nor the rest, whom we punished in the same manner; the Priests having it seems, given them the Sacrament not to discover any thing upon pain of Damnation. But though we could procure nothing this way, we made however fourteen pound weight of Gold on the 4th, as we did sixteen on the next; when we thought it time to kill Beef, and other Provisions, and get Mules ready to carry our sick Men over  
the

the Savannahs: As we were leaving the Town on the 7th, there was an old Priest who could hardly creep, at whom *Pedro* fired his Gun, but seeing it had not done any Execution, he took up a great Stone and beat the poor Fellows Brains out, which Barbarity the white Men much disliked; then we fired the Town, wherein I guess there might be about nine hundred Houses, but one Church; it lyes from *Caledonia* S. W. about sixteen Leagues; so that our design in marching so far about, was to come upon them undiscovered. Indeed, such a March, was never undertaken before, by any, but some *French* Pyrates, who after they went some part of the way, returned again.

Having got over the Savannah on the 7th, we were the three succeeding Days much incommoded in our March, especially with our sick Men; but on the eleventh, we got up to a large *Indian* Town, where we joyned all together; but the *Indians* were very unkind to us, for we could get little of any sort of Provisions without ten times the value of it; so that scarcity began to creep in among us, most of our Shoes were worn out; so that forty or fifty Shillings was a common Price for an old pair; others gave as much to have their Guns carry'd; if we had such a Train of Women after us, as usually follows a Camp, they might have got more Plunder, than forty shares amounted to, for any thing above a Pound weight was so troublesome, that it was surely flung away; it is indeed almost incredible what Hardship we endured, we having throughout the whole Expedition, except when at the Town, endured excessive hunger, travelling still over nothing but Mountains and Rivers, lying always in the Rain, for we never had it fair in the Night, and nothing to comfort us. Things went no better with us the succeeding Days, but at length on the eighteenth we arrived within

within five Miles of the *Barkadeers*; from whence Capt. *Christian* was sent with a Party of Men to Capt. *Robins*, to see if it was possible to get the Pirates down aboard the Sloops, but few of them would trust us: Captain *Robins*, who was an *Indian*, and of considerable Authority there, having been disoblged before our setting out upon our Expedition, because he was not invited to dine with *Don Pedro* and the rest of the Captains, threatened to kill any *English*-men that came to them for the future.

Having got all things in a readines, and embark'd on board our Sloops by the 21st, the Commanders held a Consultation, wherein it was agreed, that Articles should be drawn to renew the Consortship for one Month, and that we should divide into three Squadrons; the *Neptune*, *Blessing*, *Edward* and *Sarab*, should cruize off *Portobel* for one Month, and the *Pbenix*, *Thomas*, *Elizabeth* and *Content*, should cruize off *Carthagena*; and the *Bastamento's*, *Greyhound* and *Dragon*, should be at the Rivers Mouth of *Jacco*, till they all returned, which was agreed upon in a Months time, and then we designed to go up the River.

It will be unnecessary, as well as too tedious for us, to follow these three small Squadrons in their respective Cruisings; 'tis sufficient to observe, that they met with no great matter of Booty, especially those whose Station it was to be about the Mouth of *Jacco*, who in the space of five Months, that they continued in these Parts, could never hear of any Tidings of 201 white Men, besides *Negroes*, who some time before went up the River of *Jacco*, in order either to trade with the *Jacco Indians*, who have a great deal of Gold, or to join with them against a rich *Spanish* Town in that Country; and so gave them over in a manner for lost.

---

---

# I N D E X

## To Mr. W A F E R's Voyages.

### A.

<b>A</b> Dultery, how punished	Pag. 363
<i>Air at Portobel,</i>	307
— <i>at Panama,</i>	212
<i>Alligators,</i>	333
<i>Amapalla Gulph,</i>	378
<i>Anguilla, its Land-Crabs,</i>	332
<i>Animals of the Isthmus,</i>	328
<i>Ants,</i>	339
<i>Arica,</i>	387
<i>Ash-Isle,</i>	293
<i>Author's first Voyage, 269. second Voyage, 270. first meets Mr. Dampier, 271. Misfortune in passing the Isthmus, ib. great Hardships, 272, to 283. narrowly escapes Drowning, 280. his fear of the Indians, 281. sets out for the North-Sea a second time, 283. bleeds Lacenta's Lady, 285. his repute among the Indians, ib. gets leave of Lacenta to depart, 288. sets out a third time for the North-Seas, ib. arrives at the Sea-side, 290. meets with the Privateers, 292. his coasting about the West-Indies</i>	

*with Mr. Dampier, 293. arrival at Virginia, 294. goes a second time with Mr. Dampier into the South-Sea, and parts with him there, ib. Voyage continued, 378. arrives at Pensilvania, 398. and Virginia again, ibid.*

### B.

<i>Bantam,</i>	267
<i>Barcaderoes, or Landing places,</i>	268
<i>Bastimento's Isle,</i>	271, 303
<i>Bats,</i>	338
<i>Bees,</i>	339
<i>Bezoar-stones in Mocha Sheep,</i>	384
<i>Bibby-tree and Fruit, and Oil,</i>	281, 318
<i>Birds of the Isthmus.</i>	334, 337
<i>Blood-letting,</i>	285
<i>Bocca Drago,</i>	307
— <i>Toro,</i>	507
<i>Bonano's, Tree and Fruit,</i>	319
<i>Bowman (William) his narrow Escape,</i>	277
<i>Brazil,</i>	397
<i>Buckenham (Capt.) taken Prisoner, 270. hard Usage,</i>	271

C.



# I N D E X.

<b>C.</b>		<i>Diet,</i>	370
<i>Calabash-tree,</i>	321	<i>Diversion,</i>	366
<i>Canes,</i>	320	<i>Dogs,</i>	329
<i>Caret-Bay,</i>	296, 298	<i>Dog-fish,</i>	340
<i>Cartagena,</i>	270, 293	<i>Drink,</i>	357
<i>Cassava Roots and Bread,</i>	326	<b>E.</b>	
<i>Cats, much esteemed by the In-</i>		<i>Earthquake felt at Sea,</i>	391.
<i>dians,</i>	330	<i>Ships cast far on Land by</i>	
<i>Cavally-fish,</i>	340	<i>them,</i>	390, 391
<i>Cedars,</i>	316	<i>Eating,</i>	370
<i>Chagre-River,</i>	298, 307, 310	<i>Education,</i>	360
<i>Chains, Ornamental,</i>	335	<i>Employments,</i>	359, 365
<i>Cheapo-River,</i>	281, 310	<i>Estantions (what)</i>	312
<i>Chepelio-Isle,</i>	313	<b>F.</b>	
<i>Chicaly-Chicaly, Bird,</i>	334	<i>Feasts,</i>	365
<i>Coco-Isle,</i>	379	<i>John Fernando Isle,</i>	383, 393
<i>—Nut Tree,</i>	318, 380	<i>Figs,</i>	388
<i>Combs us'd by the Indians,</i>	345	<i>Fish of the Isthmus,</i>	340, 343
<i>Conception-River,</i>	298, 302	<i>Fishing,</i>	343
<i>Congo-River,</i>	309	<i>Fly, shining,</i>	138
<i>Conjuring,</i>	290	<i>Floods,</i>	278, 315
<i>Cookery,</i>	370	<i>Fort, or War-houses,</i>	355
<i>Copayapo-River,</i>	385	<i>Fowl of the Isthmus</i>	336
<i>Coquimbo,</i>	382	<i>Fruits of the Isthmus,</i>	316
<i>Cormorants,</i>	338	<b>G.</b>	
<i>Gorofou-Bird,</i>	334	<i>Gainy (George) drowned,</i>	274
<i>Cotton Tree,</i>	283, 336	<i>Gallapago's-Isle,</i>	381, 391
<i>Conchs,</i>	342	<i>Gar-fish,</i>	341
<i>Crabs, Land,</i>	332	<i>Garachina,</i>	308, 312
<i>—Sea,</i>	342	<i>Guatemala Government,</i>	312
<i>Crab-Island,</i>	332	<i>Gopson (Richard) dies,</i>	293
<i>Craw-fish,</i>	342	<i>Gold,</i>	286
<i>Cups,</i>	362	<i>Golden-Island,</i>	271, 299
<b>D.</b>		<i>Gold-River,</i>	286, 308, 382
<i>Dancing,</i>	365	<i>Gorgonia,</i>	382
<i>Dead Bodies found in abundance,</i>	389	<i>Gourds,</i>	322
	389	<i>Guacha,</i>	381
<i>Deer,</i>	329	<i>Guanoes,</i>	333, 381
<i>Dexterity of the Indians,</i>	360	<i>Guavra,</i>	381
<i>Diadems of Gold, &amp;c.</i>	352	<i>Sea-</i>	

# I N D E X.

- Sea-Gulls,* 338
- H.**
- Habits of the chief Indians,* 350,  
353. *of the other Men and Women,* 354, 359, &c.
- Hair,* 345, 347  
*Hills,* 289, 296  
*Hogs,* 328  
*Hony,* 339  
*Horn, Cape,* 394  
*Horses,* 393  
*Houses,* 354  
*Hunting,* 367  
*Husbandry,* 358
- I.**
- Jamaica,* 270  
*Jamby Town,* 269  
*Ice-Islands,* 394  
*Jesuits Bark,* 375, 388  
*Ihor,* 269  
*Indians cure the Author,* 273.  
*are displeas'd,* 274. *consult to kill the Author and his Company,* 275. *afterwards receive them kindly, and why,* 282.  
*Conjuring,* 290. *their Stature, Features, &c.* 344  
*cutting off their Hair on killing an Enemy,* 345. *white Indians,* 346. *painting themselves,* 348. *Ornaments of both Sexes,* 350, &c. *Houses,* 354, &c. *Plantations, and Husbandry,* 356. *Womens Employments,* 359. *Lying-in,* 360. *Education of Children,* *ib.* 361, &c. *Mens Employments,* 362. *Marriages and Feasts,* 363, 364. *Recreations,* 365. *Hunting and Cookery,* 367, 370. *Travelling,* 371. *Numbers*
- and Calculation,* 372, &c.  
*Language and Pronunciation,* 377. *Good Qualities,* 273, 274, 282, 367, 380. *Bad,* 366, 367
- Insects,* 331, 338  
*Islands on each side the Isthmus,* 296, 291
- Isthmus of Darien; its breadth, &c.* 294. *Situation,* 396. *Hills, &c.* 396. *Rivers,* 298. *North-Sea Coast described,* 298. &c. *South-Sea Coast,* 307, &c. *Soil,* 313. *Woods,* 297, 314. *Air and Weather,* 316. *Floods,* 281, 315. *Vegetables,* 316. *Beasts and Reptiles,* 328. *Birds and Flying Insects,* 338. *Inhabitants,* 344
- L.**
- Lacenta his Civility,* 275. *Palace,* 283. *detains the Author, &c.* 284. *Respect to the Author,* 287. *gives him leave to depart,* 288. *his Wives* 362  
*Land, barren,* 387  
— *Floods,* 279, 315  
— *new discovered, called by Mr. Dampier, Davis's Land,* 392  
*Language,* 377  
*Lavelia,* 312  
*Leon,* *ib.*  
*Lightning,* 315  
*Limpits,* 342  
*Lizards,* 333  
*Locust-tree,* 324  
*Lorenzo, Cape,* 315
- M.**
- Macaw-berries, and Tree,* 277, 317  
*Macaw*

# I N D E X.

<i>Macaw-birds,</i>	335	Panama,	295, 306, 311
<i>Mabo-tree,</i>	321	<i>Paracoods, Fish,</i>	340
<i>Maiz, Flower, and Drink,</i>	357	<i>Parakites,</i>	335
<i>Malacca,</i>	269	<i>Parrot-fish,</i>	342
<i>Mammee-tree and Fruit,</i>	319	<i>Pawawing, or Conjuring,</i>	290
<i>Mammee-Sappota,</i>	319	<i>Pearl-Islands,</i>	296, 313
<i>Manchineel tree and Fruit, poi- sonous,</i>	320	<i>Pecary, Beast,</i>	328
<i>Mangrove-trees,</i>	303, 325	<i>Pelican,</i>	337
<i>Marriages,</i>	363	<i>Pensilvania,</i>	398
<i>Mice,</i>	330	<i>Pepper,</i>	326
<i>St. Michael's Gulph,</i>	296, 308, 309	<i>Perica Isle,</i>	311, 313
<i>Mislaw of Plantains,</i>	358	<i>Periwinkles,</i>	342
<i>Mocha-Isle,</i>	383, 393	<i>Sea-Pies,</i>	338
<i>Modesty of the Indians,</i>	350, 362	<i>Pine-apples, Fruit,</i>	320
<i>Monkeys,</i>	330, 382	<i>Pines Island,</i>	300
<i>Moon-eyed Indians,</i>	347	<i>Pisca,</i>	381
<i>Moskito's, or Gnats,</i>	315	<i>Plantains,</i>	319
		<i>Plantations,</i>	358
		<i>Plates of Gold, &amp;c. ornamental,</i>	351

## N.

<i>La Nafca,</i>	382
<i>Nata,</i>	312
<i>Nicaragua Lake,</i>	298
<i>Nombre de Dios,</i>	304
<i>North-Sea Coast of the Isthmus,</i>	297
<i>Nose-rings,</i>	351
<i>Numbering and Numeral Names,</i>	373
<i>Numbedness with drinking Coco- milk,</i>	380

## O.

<i>Oil of Bibby-berries,</i>	318
— <i>Olive,</i>	388
— <i>of the Soldier-Insects; its Vertues,</i>	332
<i>Old Wives, a Fish,</i>	340
<i>Oranges,</i>	388
<i>Oysters,</i>	382

## P.

<i>Pacheque Island,</i>	313
-------------------------	-----

<i>Popes-heads, a Shrub,</i>	320
<i>Portobel,</i>	271, 307, 319
<i>Port Royal,</i>	270
<i>Potato's</i>	326
<i>Prickle-pear, Fruit,</i>	320
<i>Privateers make an order to kill those that flag, 272. four left on the Isthmus with the Author, ib. leave the Isthmus, and cruise in the W. Indies, 294. cruise on the Coast of Peru,</i>	381
<i>Provisions,</i>	367
<i>Punta mala,</i>	312

## Q.

<i>Quolla, or Landing-places,</i>	269
<i>Quam, Bird,</i>	334

## R.

<i>Rabbits,</i>	330
<i>Rain,</i>	278, 314, 396
<i>Rats,</i>	330
<i>Realeja,</i>	

# I N D E X.

Realeja,	378	Storms,	394
Recreations,	365	Sugar,	388
Rio-grande,	312	Sugar-Canes,	320
Rivers,	298, 302,		
——— <i>bot</i> ,	379	T.	
S.		Tamarinds,	324
Salt how made,	344	Tarpom, Fish,	340
Sambo-River,	308	Terra del Fuego,	394
Samballoes Channel,	302	Theft,	363
Samballoes Isles,	301	Thunder,	315
Samballas Point,	303	Tigers,	353
Santa, Ships cast a-ground there,	390	——— <i>Teeth</i> ,	ib.
Santa Maria,	271, 308, 393	Time, the Indians computation of	
Sappadilloes Tree and Fruit,	319	<i>it</i> ,	372
Sawannahs,	310	Tobacco,	327
Scrivan Port,	303	Tortoise,	381
Sculpins, Fish,	342	Travelling,	276, 371
Sea-Gulls,	138	Trees,	301, 316
Sea-pies,	ib.	V.	
Scuchadero,	309	Valleys,	296
Sharks,	340	Venta de Cruzes,	310
Sheep,	383	Vermin,	331
Shell-fish,	342	Vermejo, dead Bodies there,	389
Ships cast some Miles on the Shore,	390	W.	
Shining Fly,	138	Warree Beast,	328
Sholes,	310	Wars,	269
Silk-grass,	322	Water,	296
Smoaking,	327	Wax,	339
Snakes,	331	Weather,	314
Snooks Fish,	342	Weaving,	361
Soil of the Isthmus,	298, 313	Wine La Nasca, Pisca, &c.	382
Soldier Insect,	331	Women,	354, 359, ib. 361
La Sounds Key,	301	Woods,	314
South Sea Coast of the Isthmus,	307	Wood pecker,	336
Spanish Indians,	305	Wood, light,	323
Spaniards destroy Mocha, &c.	393	<i>red</i> ,	326
Spiders,	331	<i>white</i> ,	324
Springer's Key,	301	Y.	
Stingrays Fish,	342	Yams,	326
		Ylo River,	388
		Yanky (Captain)	293

# INDEX to the Additions.

A.		Bur-buds	445
<b>A</b> <i>Cacia</i> ,	438	Bush (Cotton)	439
Adam's Apple	444	Button-tree	<i>ib.</i>
Amarinth-like Herb	<i>ib.</i>	Buttons (yellow)	445
Aloes	<i>ib.</i>	Butterflies	425
Anda	439	C.	
Angelin	<i>ib.</i>	<b>C</b> Alabash-tree, 431.	Three-
Ants; several sorts	424	leaved	445
Ant-Bear, two sorts	399	Calavances (ground)	445
Apple, Ball, Bread, &c.	429.	Camaras	446
Love, white flowered, Hoary,		Campion (Star)	<i>ib.</i>
&c. Apples, 440. Apple Pine)	444	Canibal; several sorts	411
Armadillo great, lesser and Round-		Canes	446
headed	399	Canow-tree	411
Arnotto	438	Capficums	447
Arsmart	444	Carp, two sorts	412, &c.
Avens	<i>ib.</i>	Cassia	431
Awl-fish, two sorts,	410	Caterpillars,	425, &c.
B.		Catkin	447
<b>B</b> Arbel, several sorts, 410, 411		Cats (wild)	399
Bottatas	444	Chaffinch	403
Bees; several sorts	424	Chardone, 447. yellow,	<i>ib.</i>
Beetle; several sorts	425	Cherries	431, &c.
Berries	430	Chickweed	447
Berry (Sea)	444	Chitty, how made	468
Befom-weed	445	Climers	447
Bill-Bird; the different sorts,	402	Cocks-foot	448
Bill-fish	411	Coco and Coral Trees	432
Bindweed	445	Cod	418
Blite	<i>ib.</i>	Copaiba-Balsom	429
Blood-fish	411	Cotton-weed	448
Bodiano, two sorts	<i>ib.</i>	Crabs; several sorts,	418, &c.
Boschratte,	399	Cray-fish	420
Brafil-wood	431	Crevice	<i>ib.</i>
Calavancies	439	Crocodile	421
Broom (weltd)	445	Cucumber	448
Bugs	425	Cup Tree	436
Bur	438	Curlew; several sorts	403
		Cyperus	448

# I N D E X.

	D.				
<b>D</b> Afie		448		Gum tree	433
Dock		448		H.	
Dogsbane		<i>ib.</i>		<b>H</b> Ang-neft, two forts	406
Dolphin		412		Head Gold, hard, &c.	413
Dragons (Apple-rooted)		449		Heart-wort	452
Duck; feveral forts,	403,	&c.		Hemlock	452
E.				Heron, feveral forts	404
<b>E</b> Agle, two forts		403		Hog, Horned, Sea, &c.	413, 414
Earthnuts		449		Hop-tree	440
Ebony		432		Horehound	452
Edders		449		Humming-bird; feveral forts,	404,
Eel-gar		413			405
Elder (thrum)		432		Hunchback	402
Elecampane		449		I.	
Elephant-Hog		400		<b>I</b> Racacia's	434
Eftridges		406		Jeffamine	452
F.				<i>Indians</i> , their Inceftuous way of	
<b>F</b> Erns		449		living, 468. Described,	450
Finbeard, and the other forts,		412, 413		Indico, Bafe, &c.	453
Fire-Root		436		Inga's	434
Fifh, Hound, Jacket, Iron, &c.		414, 415		Iron-wood	434
Flax		449		K.	
Fleabane		450		<b>K</b> Notwort	452
Flies		426, 427		L.	
Flower, Tree, Cure, Sweet, &c.		433.		<b>L</b> <i>Ignum-vita</i>	434
Flower-Fence, Dwarf,		450		Water Lilly	453
Feather, Horn, &c.		450		Lizzard	421, 422
Foxglove		<i>ib.</i>		Looftifes	453
G.				Locufts	427
<b>G</b> Ermander		450		M.	
Ginger		<i>ib.</i>		<b>M</b> Ackarel	414
Gnats		427		Maiden Hairs	456
Gold Mines defcribed		472		Mallows	453, 454
Gourds, 432. Bottle Ivy; &c.		451		Mangrove-tree,	434
Granadillas		439		Meeuwe	406
Grafs, Flower, Feather, &c.		451,		Mechoacan	453
		452		Melons	456
Groundfel		452		Mint (Balfam)	453
Guana		421		Mifletoe (Heart-leaved)	440, 454
				Monkey-Hare, 400. Black, Satyr,	401
					401
				Monkeys, where plenty	469
				Monorchis	454
				Mountains,	

# I N D E X.

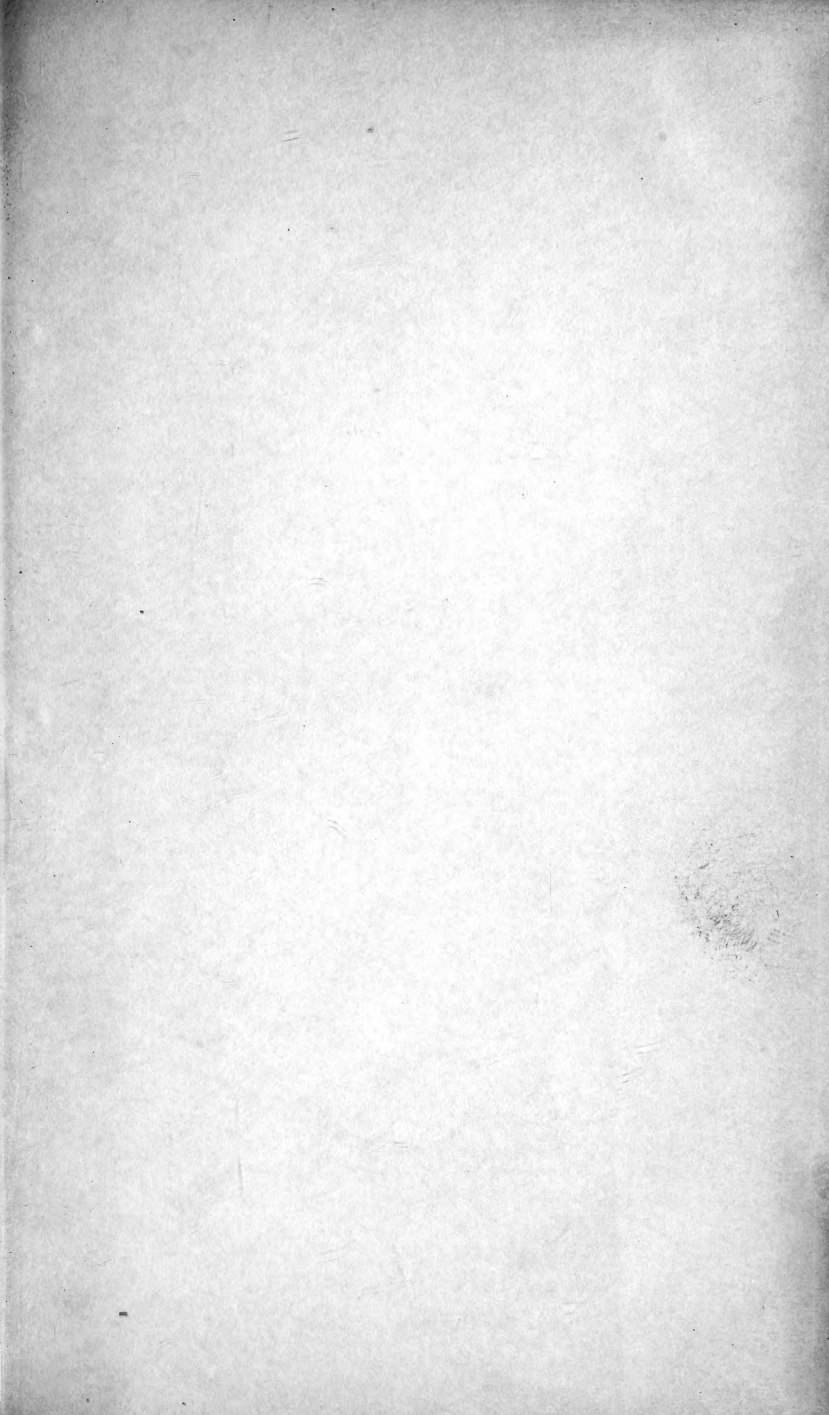
Mountains, vastly high	450, 451	<i>Portobel</i> , attempted by the <i>Glo-</i>	
Mullein	435	<i>cester</i> , &c.	466
Musk Boar	399	Possum	401
Mushroom (Antidote)	454	Privateers, arrive at the Isles of	
Mustacho-Bird	402	<i>Palma</i> ,	463
Mustard (Thrum)	454	They take <i>Tholoe</i> ,	464. set
N.		out for the Gold Mines,	469,
<b>N</b> ettle-berry	440	take <i>Sancta Maria de Cana</i> ,	
Nettles	454	472, their Actions at the	
Nichars	<i>ib.</i>	Gold Mines, <i>ib.</i> Return,	
Nightshade (black)	<i>ib.</i>	with the Particulars,	462, &c.
O.		Pumpkin	455
<b>O</b> ccoembo	454	Purslains	455, 456
Okers (short)	455	Pirates, ( <i>French</i> )	455
Orchis's	455	R.	
Owl, several sorts	406	<b>R</b> abbit, collar'd, Hog, long-	
P.		nosed and spotted	481
<b>P</b> Alma's	441	Rackoon	<i>ib.</i>
Palms	435	Reeds, Arrow, thorny, &c.	456
Parrakeet, the several sorts	407	Rest-Harrows	<i>ib.</i>
Parrot, the several sorts,	407	River-Hog	400
very numerous	468	River-Tree	436
Parsley (Star)	465	Rod, Balsamick, &c.	442
Partridges	407, 408	Rose-Trees,	436
Peach (Bread)	435	Rot (white)	457
Pearch, several sorts	415	S.	
Pearl-seed	455	<b>S</b> Allet ( <i>Angola</i> )	457
Peas	441	Salt-Tree	436
<i>Pedro</i> ( <i>Don</i> ) King of the <i>Indians</i> ,		Sarsaparilla	457
455. described	<i>ib.</i>	Sea-Swine	396
Pellican, two sorts	408	Seed (Oil)	457
Pellitories	441	Sempervive	<i>ib.</i>
Penguins	<i>ib.</i>	Sensible Plants	442
Peppers	<i>ib.</i>	Shark, several sorts	416
Pheasants, two sorts	408	Ship-Nuts	420
Pickery, what it is	450	Shrew-Mouse	400
Pitoma	435	Silk-Finger Elder	432
Plantane	455	Silver-Head	457
Plumbs	436, 441, 442	Sloath	401
Polipody's	455	Snakes, several sorts,	422, &c.
Pongie, great and small	400	Snake Herbs	457
Porcupine	400, 415	Soldanella	457

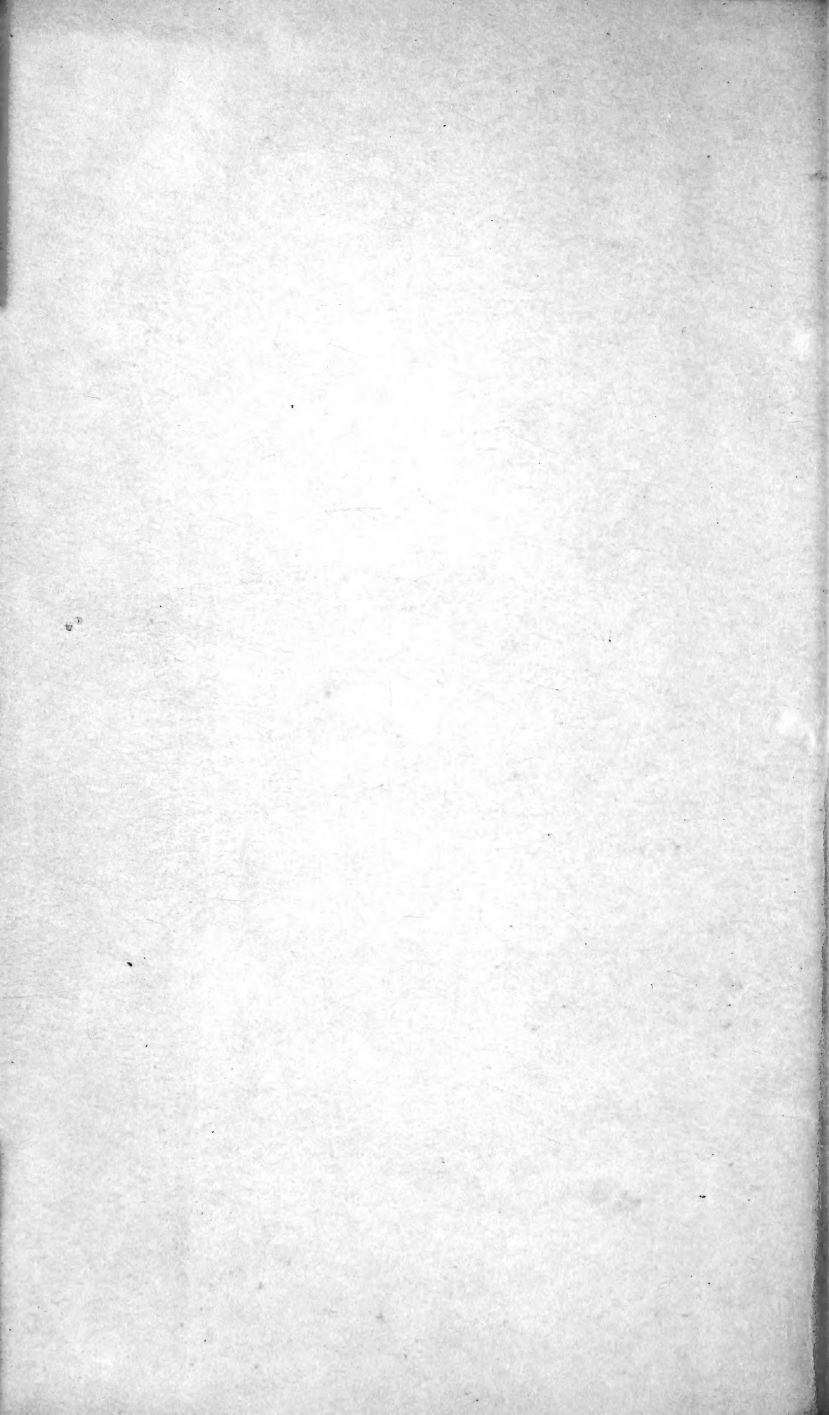
# I N D E X.

<i>Solomon's Seal</i>	443	Trefoils	459
Sorrel, (Purple)	458	Turtle; several forts	409
Sparrow several forts	408	Turnsole	459
Spiders	428	U.	
Spikes (Golden)	443	U Nicorn-bird	402
Spoonbill	402	Vomit (Dissentrick)	459
Squill	458	W.	
Squirrel (striped)	401	W Aga (thorny)	437
Starling, several forts	408	Water Hen; several forts,	404
Stock-Fish	416		443
Sugar-Cane	443	Waved Torch	459
T.		Wharle (umbellated)	406
T Ail, Hard, Gold, &c. 416,	417	Wide-mouth, two forts	459
Ratstail	458	Yellow Willow Herb,	409
Tairera, two forts	412	Wood-pecker; several forts	437
<i>Tholoe</i> ( <i>Telu</i> ) taken by the		Wood Cabinet, Camel	459
Privateers	464	Wood (twine)	Y.
Thornback; several forts	417		459, 460
Thornberry	443	Y Ams	437
Time (Citron)	458	Yellow-trees	443
Titmouse, two forts	406	Yellow Violet-tree	
Toad-bane	458		









4566M

